## THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN TEXT AND MUSIC

#### IN SELECTED GOETHE LIEDER

BY

#### HUGO WOLF

BY

CHAN YUET CHUN

STUDENT NO. 88178920

#### THESIS

Submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Philosophy in the Graduate School of The Chinese University of Hong Kong, 1991. UL

thesix ML 410 W8C482

# 360181



- 40

CONTENTS			PAGE
			1
Introduc	tion		2
Chapter	Ι.	The Song Writer, Hugo Wolf	8
Chapter	II.	Johann Wolfgang Goethe - the Man and his Poetry	27
Chapter	III.	H. Wolf and J. W. Goethe's Lyrics	31
Chapter	IV.	An Analysis of the Forms Used in Selected "Goethe Lieder" by H. Wolf	35
		A. Varied Strophic Form	46
		B. Bipartite Form	49
		C. Rondo Form	52
		D. Tripartite Form	60
		E. Mixed Form.	82
		F. Free-structured Form	91
		G. Through-composed Form	105
		H. Cyclical Treatment in Wolf's <u>Aus dem 'Buch Suleika' des West-östlichen Divans</u>	119
Chapter	۷.	Conclusion	131
Appendix	1.	Tables	133
	2.	English Translations of the Selected Goethe Lieder	155
Bibliogr	aphy .		168

1141

.

List of tables:

.

•

LIST C	or t	ables: Page
Table	1	The Formal Structure of Selected Goethe Lieder
Table		
Table	3	The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>So Tasst mich scheinen</u> bis ich werde (Modified Bipartite Form)
Table	4	The Musical and Poetic Structure of An die luren
Table	5	(Rondo Form)
Table	6	The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Heiss mich nicht reden</u> (Modified Tripartite Form) 137
Table	7	The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Wer sich der Einsamkeit</u> ergibt (Modified Tripartite Form)
Table	8	The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Epiphanias</u> (Modified Tripartite Form) 139
Table	9	The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Anakreons Grab</u> (Modified Tripartite Form)140
Table	10	The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Nur wer die Sehnsucht kennt</u> (Modified Tripartite Form) 140
Table	11	The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Ganymed</u> (Modified Tripartite Form)
Table	12	The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Der Rattenfänger</u> (Mixed Form)
Table	13	The Structural Balance of Der Rattenfänger
Table		The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u> (Freely-structured Form) 144
Table	15	The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Blumengruss</u> (Through-composed Form) 145
Table	16	The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Prometheus</u> (Through-composed Form) 146
Table	17	The Musical and Poetic Structure of Nicht Gelegenheit macht
Table	18	Diebe (Modified Tripartite Form) 147 The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Hochbeglückt in deiner</u>
Table	19	<u>Liebe</u> (Modified Bipartite Form) 147 The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Als ich auf dem Euphrat</u>
Table	20	<u>schiffte</u> (Through-composed Form) 148 The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Dies zu deuten, bin erbötig</u>
Table	21	(Through-composed Form) 148 The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Hätt' ich irgend wohl</u>
Table	22	Bedenken (Through-composed Form) 149 The Musical and Poetic Structure of Komm, Liebchen, Komm
Table	23	(Modified Tripartite Form) 149 The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Wie sollt ich heiter</u>
Table	24	<u>bleiben</u> (Through-composed Form)
Table	25	(Through-composed Form) 150 The Musical and Poetic Structure of <u>Locken, haltet mich</u>
Table	26	<u>gefangen</u> (Modified Bipartite Form)
Table	27	<u>verlieren</u> (Through-composed Form) 151 The Musical Linkage in the Sub-groups of the Cycle of <u>Aus dem</u>
	-	<u>"Buch Suleika" des Westöstlichen Divans</u>

. ...

1

1

•

# INTRODUCTION

The repertoire of the German Lied constitutes one of the greatest musical treasures of the nineteenth century. The sensuous and emotional quality pervading so many verses of the Romantic poets encouraged an introspective and intuitive approach to musical craftmanship in the nineteenth century. In John Keats' passionate lines

"When I have fears that I may cease to be Before my pen has gleaned my teeming brain ..."

he appeals for a life of sensations rather than of thoughts, and typifies the attitude of many Romantic composers; that is, music as an art form became more closely allied with emotional and sensual expression than with intellectual meaning.<sup>1</sup> No other repertoire demonstrates more clearly the potential for emotional expression in music than the German Lied. Since poetry conveys specific meaning through words, its union with music in the art song provides a crucial insight into the composer's ordering of sound.

The union of literature and music found its most characteristic expression in the nineteenth-century Lied, which was principally developed by Franz Schubert (1797-1828), and followed by Robert Schumann (1810-1856). Johannes Brahms (1833-1897) brought this genre to maturity along with Hugo Wolf (1860-1903). Wolf's Lieder repertoire used the formal poetry of the nineteenth-century writers such as Eduard Mörike (1804-1875), Joseph Freiherr von Eichendorff (1788-1857) and Johann Wolfgang von Goethe (1749-1832), and sought a close relationship between poetry and music.<sup>2</sup> Ernest Newman in his 1907 study discusses at great length the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Joseph Machlis, <u>The Enjoyment of Music</u> (London: W.W. Norton & Company, 1955), p.63.

E. Sams, "Wolf, Hugo" <u>The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians</u> (Edited by Stanley Sadie, 1980), vol. 20, p.481-491.

intimate and intense relationship between Wolf and the poetry he has set. Newman reports, for instance, that "Wolf, at his recitals, first read and expounded the poem to his auditors before he allowed a note of the music to be heard".<sup>3</sup> This suggests that in Wolf's Lieder, the body and soul submits to the hegemony of the poetry, hence establishing his unmovable position in the history of the Lied.<sup>4</sup>

In <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u>, one of the most important books since Newman's study, Eric Sams asserts that the formal perfection of the composer's Lieder is derived directly from the poems.<sup>5</sup> This underscores the point that the composer's creative origin is the words; it is words that inspire him. The finer the lyrics, the finer his conception in terms of music.

This study mainly deals with the formal devices employed by Wolf in the process of composing selected Lieder, and seeks to observe the relationship between the poetic concept and the musical realization of the text.

Several notable studies of Wolf's songs written within the past three decades expose the unique interrelationship of the texts Wolf chose and the music

5

<sup>3</sup> 

E. Newman, Hugo Wolf (London: Dover Publications, Inc., 1966), p.26.

Stein, J.M., Poem and Music in the German Lied from Gluck to Hugo Wolf (Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1971), p.28-29. In fact, the idea of "poetry first" began early in the last quarter of the eighteenth century with J.A.P. Schulz (1747-1800), who was honoured as "the first theoretician of the Lied". He proudly stresses his use of texts from famous poets in his song collections such as Stolberg, Burger, Voss...etc. About his conception of the relation of text to music, he thus reported in the preface to his Lieder im Volkston, 1782: "Only by a striking similarity between the musical and poetic tone of the song; by a melody whose progress never deviates from the text, a melody which molds itself to the body...does the song present an unforced, artless, familiar appearance, in a word, that of the folk song. And this must be the goal of the song composer if he wants to remain true to the only legitimate intention of making fine texts generally well known by means of this form of composition. Not the melodies, but by means of the melodies, the words of the good poet should receive increased attention through the agency of the song ... Therefore all useless ornamentation in the melody or in the accompaniment, all padding by means of ritornellos and interludes, which draw attention away from the essentials to secondary matters, from the words to the music...are to be rejected as superfluities damaging to the song, indeed running directly counter to its proper intention."

E. Sams, The Songs of Hugo Wolf (London: Eulenburg Book, 1983), p.3.

he set to them. These include works such as Paul Boylan's <u>The Lieder of Hugo</u> <u>Wolf: Zenith of the German Art Song</u>, W.J. Loewen's <u>The Relationship of Text and</u> <u>Vocal Aspects in the Mörike Songs of Hugo Wolf</u>, B. S. Campbell's <u>The Solo Sacred</u> <u>Lieder of Hugo Wolf</u>: <u>The Interrelationship of Music and Text</u>, E.C. Brunner's <u>The</u> <u>Relationship of Text and Music in the Lieder of Hugo Wolf and Gustave Mahler</u> and D.J. Stein's <u>Hugo Wolf's Lieder and Extensions of Tonality</u>, (others are cited in the bibliography); these are indispensable and except for E. C. Brunner's <u>The</u> <u>Relationship of Text and Music in the Lieder of Hugo Wolf and Gustave Mahler</u> (which unfortunately could not be consulted in the preparation of this study), these and others will be quoted during this study. Due to the limitation of time, of Wolf's prodigious output of 300 songs (including published and unpublished songs), only a selected repertoire of individual songs, to texts by Goethe from the <u>Goethe Lieder Album</u>, as shown below, are chosen for detailed analysis. They are concise, rich, and exemplify the role of poetic content in shaping the poetic form and language.

- <u>Harper</u> (I, II and III) and <u>Mignon</u> (I, II, III and IV) from <u>Wilhelm</u> <u>Meister</u>.
- 2. <u>Anakreons Grab</u>
- 3. <u>Blumengruss</u>
- 4. <u>Epiphanias</u>
- 5. Der Rattenfänger
- 6. A song cycle of ten love-songs, entitled <u>Aus dem "Buch Suleika" des</u> <u>West-östlichen Divans</u> including: <u>Nicht Gelegenheit macht Diebe</u>, <u>Hoch</u> <u>beglückt in deiner Liebe</u>, <u>Als ich auf dem Euphrat schiffte</u>, <u>Dies zu</u> <u>deuten bin erbötig</u>, <u>Hätt' ich irgend wohl Bedenken</u>, <u>Komm, Liebchen</u>, <u>komm</u>, <u>Wie sollt ich heiter bleiben</u>, <u>Wenn ich dein gedenke Locken</u>, <u>haltet mich gefangen</u> and <u>Nimmer will ich dich verlieren?</u>
- 7. <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u>, <u>Ganymed</u> and <u>Prometheus</u>

Chapters I and II briefly introduce the creative life of H. Wolf as a song writer and the life and poetry respectively of the poet, Goethe. In these two chapters I have made no attempt to consider the personality and life story of these two geniuses, important though these matters are to an in-depth understanding of his music. They have been definitively treated in the biographies on Wolf and Goethe by Frank Walker and Peter Boerner, respectively. Chapter III displays Wolf's response to Goethe's lyrics and is the primary concern of the writer. In these few chapters are those factors which influenced Wolf, for instance Wolf's environmental, musical and literary backgrounds.

As seen in a letter to Melanie Köchert about a meeting in October 1880 with some Munich musicians anxious to hear a selection from his Mörike and Goethe songs, Wolf comments "... On the whole I got the impression that I was not understood, that they busied themselves too much with musical matters and thereby forgot what is new and original in my music-poetic conception. Continual chatter of musicians...",<sup>6</sup> H. Wolf feels that a song should reproduce the most delicate effects of the poem and that every available musical means should be employed for this goal. Wolf's creative philosophy is discussed by M. Carner who thus reports "... <u>Prima le parole e poi la musica</u> was Wolf's motto: the words are the alpha and omega of his creations and through the power of his musico-poetic imagination, they fuse with the music into a wholly organic entity ...."<sup>7</sup>

Mr Sams, in his study, has listed certain "verbal associations", defined as musical expressions which use aspects of harmony, rhythm, melody and other elements, structural and expressive, to illustrate, depict, and enhance the emotive significance of words and mood of a text as a "further communicating function of music and its analogies with language"; and "verbal concepts",

M. Carner, <u>Hugo Wolf Songs</u> (London: B.B.C. Publication, 1982), p.5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. Grasberger ed., <u>Hugo Wolf: Brief an Melanie Köchert</u> (Tutzing: Hans Schneider, 1964), p.165-66.

defined as musical equivalents which consistently express, in a vocabulary of specific motifs, definite ideas, attitudes, moods, characteristics, or emotions.<sup>8</sup> Thereupon, Chapter IV is devoted to an analysis of selected Goethe Lieder (listed above). The intimacy between and affiliation of musical pattern and poetic content will be shown, through a careful examination of songs, in terms of only one aspect: the relationship between text and form. While emphasis will be placed upon the form and content of the poem, other musical parameters such as harmony, melody, rhythms, etc., will be introduced as necessary.

The examples and scores quoted in the study are mainly from the edition published by Musikwissenschaftlicher Verlag, which is based on the manuscript Mus. Hs. 19587 acquired from the Köchert family and also checked against the first edition (Vienna 1889, Carl Lacom) and the second complete edition (Mannheim, end 1897 or early 1898, K. Ferdinand Heckel).<sup>9</sup> These examples are presented not only to reinforce and clarify the analytical conclusions, but also to make available to the reader a sampling of songs from Wolf's finest repertoire.

Although the focus and scope of this study are confined to a single composer and genre, the varying compositional approaches of some of the related Liedcomposers such as Mozart, Schubert, Schumann, Wagner may be touched upon when needed. Reference to Eric Sams' handbook and P.L. Miller's <u>The Ring of Words: An</u> <u>Anthology of Song Texts</u> will be made on matters concerning contemporary Lied writers and their texts.

Also tables are used in this chapter to elucidate the formal structure. The tables are appropriately titled and are thus referred to in the List of Tables.

In order to gain analytical insight, both the scores and lyrics will be studied. English translation of the German text have been borrowed from various

- <sup>8</sup> E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenburg Books, 1983), p.7.
- <sup>9</sup> Hans Jancik, <u>Hugo Wolf: Sämtliche Werke Gedichte von J.W. von Goethe</u> (Wien: Musikwissenschaftlicher Verlag, 1978).

sources: <u>Fischer Dieskau Book of Lieder</u>, <u>The Ring of Words</u>, <u>The Penguin Book of</u> <u>Lieder</u>, Ernest Newman, Winifred Radford and William Mann's translations in the record liner notes to the <u>Hugo Wolf Society</u>: <u>1931-1938</u> recordings (Code no. 1630399), Eric Sams' <u>Handbook of Hugo Wolf</u>, and <u>Words and Music</u>: <u>The</u> <u>Scholar's View</u>. The various translations used in this study have been chosen according to the semantic and syntactical degree of resemblance between the original and the translated version.

Furnished in the supplementary appendix are: (1) Tables, and (2) English text translation of the German song texts.

Finally, it is a pleasure for me to thank two persons who contributed to the completion of this project. I thank Dr. D. Dethlefsen, head of the German Department of C.U.H.K., for sacrificing his time in dealing with the matters of texts, intonation, nuance, phonology and structures of German lyrics. I also wish to thank Dr. Greta Olson, Lecturer of Music Department of the C.U.H.K., my advisor, who inspires me to conceptualize more clearly, write more effectively, and love music more dearly, and who is most supportive and helpful in this study.

## CHAPTER I

#### The Song Writer, Hugo Wolf

Hugo Wolf was born at Windischgrätz in the Austrian Steiermark on 13 March 1860, the fourth son of a furrier and also an enthusiastic amateur musician. Hugo's gift as a thwarted artist and his moody and introspective temperament were inherited from his father.<sup>10</sup>

Several key facts reveal that Wolf's musical talent was nurtured and developed early and that his childhood provided a number of experiences and opportunities for musical growth.

- 1. He began compulsory study of violin and piano under his father's tutelage and subsequently studied piano under a local music teacher, Sebastian Weixler, at the age of four or five. Wolf not only made rapid progress in the study of piano, but also showed that he had an extraordinary musical memory and phenomenally absolute ear, two traits that would equip him for his later composing interests.<sup>11</sup>
- He became a second violinist in a small household orchestra only a short time later, when he was six years old.<sup>12</sup>
- 3. Another important musical experience occurred in 1869, three years later. Young Wolf heard his first opera, "Balisario" by Donizetti at a provincial opera-house in Klagenfurt.<sup>13</sup> The music and the fabrications of the stage made a profound impression on the young boy.

<sup>13</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968),p.1-7. After World War I, the city of H. Wolf's birth became known as Slovenjgradec, Yugoslavia.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.5, "... Hugo at an early age began to tyrannize over his brothers and sisters and would tolerate no conversation, nor was any member of the family permitted to enter or leave the room in the course of a performance ..."

All these early experiences and opportunities support the point that Wolf was acquainted with a large repertoire of instrumental (solo, ensemble and orchestral) and vocal music (solo, choral and opera) by the age of nine.

Wolf soon showed great aptitude for music but an equally great impatience and lack of discipline in the way he approached his studies.

A. Formal Education

1. Secondary School in Graz (1870)

After having completed his primary education at the Volksschule in Windischgräz, Wolf entered the lowest class of the Gymnasium in the Lichtenfelsgasse at Graz, the Styrian capital, in 1870.<sup>14</sup> He failed to finish his courses, and received a general report "wholly unsatisfactory". Outside the Gymnasium, Wolf attended the school of the Styrian Musical Association in Burggasse, receiving excellent remarks from Johana Buwa for his piano lessons.<sup>15</sup> 2. Konvikt of Benedictine Monastery of St. Paul (1871-73)

In September 1871, Wolf was sent to the Konvikt of the Benedictine Monastry of St. Paul, in the Lavant valley in Carinthia. This was his first relationship with a religious academic institution. Frank Walker considers the event significant and the school "well chosen for a sensitive, impressionable boy."<sup>16</sup> The environmental surroundings of the monastery offered him an ideal place for concentrating on his training.<sup>17</sup> Similar environmental settings were eagerly demanded by him later when involved in creative efforts.<sup>18</sup> Again, he was forced to withdraw in 1872 because of academic difficulties. The continuation and inten-

<sup>14</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.8.

<sup>15</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.8.

<sup>16</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.9.

<sup>17</sup> Ibid., p.9, "...comparative solitude and quiet, life among ancient tradition and beautiful surroundings..."

<sup>18</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.42, 55, 59, 62, 79.

sification of his musical excellence were paralleled by his academic failure.<sup>19</sup> This was to continue until 1875 when he finally decided on a musical career, leaving the academic institutions behind. His musical pursuit took a decided direction as his predilection for the piano and his broadening interest in opera led to a deeper understanding and knowledge of piano and voice.

Secondary School in Marburg (1873-1875)

Later, Wolf attended school at Marburg. His inclinations toward composition became apparent.<sup>20</sup> However, two significant incidents occurred at Marburg. Both incidents dealt concurrently with the academic and the religious institutions and were expressed in overt, aggressive acts. These adolescent acts reveal Wolf's attitude towards religion as one of rebellion against and rejection of the authority of the church imposed upon the individual, and in particular, Wolf's freedom.<sup>21</sup>

His academic difficulties at Marburg may well have been deliberate since,

<sup>19</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.9-11, "... in particular for the piano, on which instrument he was already a remarkable player, ... Pot-pourris of operas by Bellini, Rossini, Donizetti, and Gounod were ordered from Graz by Father Sales, and these were Hugo's staple musical diet at St. Paul. He was also chosen to play the organ on weekdays at the students' masses. A trio was formed in which Herr Denk, the secretary of the institution, performed, with Hugo at the piano, and another pupil, Ernst Gassmeyer, as violinist."

- E. Sams, "Hugo Wolf" <u>The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians</u>, (Edited by Stanley Sadie, 1980) vol. 20, p.475. See also E. Newman, <u>Hugo Wolf</u>, (N.Y.: Dover Publications, Inc., 1966), p.5. Wolf composed his <u>Piano Sonata</u> (op. 1), a set of <u>Variations for Piano</u> (op. 2), and a group of <u>Lieder</u> (op. 3). His works show his early enthusiasms for Haydn, Mozart, Beethoven and Schubert.
- <sup>21</sup> F.Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u>, (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.16-18. During this period Wolf played first violin in an orchestra which performed religious works at the town church. The first conflict was that the performances coincided with the regular Sunday morning Mass. A severe rebuke by D.Zager, the school authority who referred to music as "damned music", led to a countermand by Wolf who "verbally assaulted Zager in a fit of uncontrollable fury". The other incident was Wolf's deliberate choice in substituting breakfast time for the hours set apart for religious instruction. These two incidents led to Wolf's dismissal.

at this time, he became interested in entering the Vienna Conservatory to become a professional musician.<sup>22</sup>

4. Vienna Conservatory (1875-1876)

In September, 1875, Wolf travelled to Vienna to begin full-time studies at the Conservatory. He studied piano with Wilhelm Schenner and harmony with Robert Fuchs. Nevertheless, the following year, in 1876, he left because he thought that he learned very little there.<sup>23</sup> He was summarily expelled for his impertinence. With this expulsion in his sixteenth year, Hugo Wolf's formal education was terminated. Nonetheless, the results of his compositional efforts here were copious, finding expression in instrumental and vocal media.<sup>24</sup>

Also, Wolf's diary reveals his reactions to the many operas he heard while at the conservatory, such as <u>The Marriage of Figaro</u> and <u>Magic Flute</u> by Mozart, <u>Fidelio</u> by Beethoven and <u>Oberon</u> by Weber, etc.<sup>25</sup> The variety of scenery and music greatly impressed Wolf, and from these reactions there is evidence of a definite trend in his attraction to those musical forms which involve verbal expression.

- <sup>22</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.13-14. In fact Wolf's reports in the Gymnasium had shown improvement. However owing to his fixation on a musical career, he intended to fail the second term because he wanted to blackmail his father into sending him to the Vienna Conservatory as he told his sister, Modesta, that "if he did well at school he would never succeed in getting into the Conservatory and there he must go - no other course was possible."
- <sup>23</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.19-20, 24. In the composition class of Frank Krenn, instead of writing orchestral and operatic works, Wolf had to compose mere exercises under Krenn's somewhat pedantic direction. In a conversation with the director of the Conservatory, Wolf haughtily asserted that he was forgetting more than he was learning.
- <sup>24</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.14-16, 38-40. Wolf's works at the time include a piano sonata, a set of variations for the piano and a group of songs. F. Walker assessed the greatest value of those compositions was his increasing effort at writing text and music, especially in his choral works. See also E. Sams, "Hugo Wolf" <u>The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians</u> (Edited by Stanley Saide, 1980), vol. 20, p.475.
- F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & sons Ltd., 1968), p.21-22.An except from Hugo Wolf's diary in which he kept notes of the opera performances and concerts he attended, is quoted by F. Walker.

- B. Growth and Mastery
- 1. Vienna (1875-1879)

The big event of 1875 was Richard Wagner's arrival in Vienna to conduct orchestral concerts of his own music.<sup>26</sup> In the eyes of the young men of that day Wagner represented modernity, freedom and progress, and his arrival stirred the musical life of the city to its depths. Through the arrangement of the Imperial Hotel manager, Wolf had an opportunity to speak with his idol, Wagner. This meeting formed the most decisive influence in the life of Hugo Wolf, and this crucial experience may have affected Wolf's final decision to seek a career in music.<sup>27</sup> Sadly, although Wolf dreamed of renewing his accquaintance with Wagner,

<sup>26</sup> E. Newman, <u>Hugo Wolf</u>, (N.Y.: Dover Publications, Inc., 1966), p.7.

F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London : J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.27-30,33. Through the vivid personal account of the events of the last two months of 1875 in his family letters, we are made to realize what a young musician of fifteen really thought and felt about Wagner. The first letter was dated 23rd November.

... he is, according to present opinion, the greatest opera composer of all ... I am quite beside myself about the music of this great Master and have become a Wagnerian ...

In further letters to his parents he continues his Wagnerian rhapsodies. ... Who was happier than I when he [hotel manager] told me to come to him the next day, the afternoon of Saturday, 11th December, ... At length Wagner appeared,... When I was alone with Wagner I said: 'Honoured Master! I have for a long time cherished the wish to hear an opinion upon my compositions and it would be to me - ' Here the Master interrupted me and said: 'My dear child, I can pass no judgement upon your compositions: I am very short of time at the moment and cannot even get my letters written. I understand nothing at all about music'. When I asked the Master to tell me whether I had musical talent, and whether I should ever get anywhere with it, he said: 'When I was as young as you are now, no one could say from my compositions whether I should ever get anywhere in the musical world. You must at any rate play over your compositions to me at the piano, but just now I have no time. When you are more mature and have written greater works and I come again to Vienna, you can show me your compositions. It is no good, I can give you no opinion.' When I told the Master that I take the classics as my models he said: 'Well yes, that's right, one cannot be original all at once (With that he laughed).' . Finally he said: 'I wish you, dear friend, much fortune in your career. Go on working hard and when I come back to Vienna again show me your compositions.' Thereupon I left the Master, deeply moved and impressed.

they never met again.

Towards the end of that year, Wolf had one of the richest and most important experiences of his life. The opportunity to hear operas by Wagner and others would directly affect his own efforts in a medium involving words and music.<sup>28</sup> Other specific influences are more evident in the personalities of the Goldschmidt Circle of Vienna in 1877, and artistic and intellectual milieu of poets, musicians, music critics, sculptors and painters.<sup>29</sup> From them Wolf absorbed, integrated and nurtured viewpoints and insights which later found expression and unique definition in his Lieder. Adalbert von Goldschmidt, leader of the group, was also the particular friend and benefactor of Wolf who "introduced to Wolf the works of Edward Mörike."<sup>30</sup> Mörike became Wolf's idol poet. Gustav Schönaich, music critic of the group, stimulated Wolf's intellectual activity to a more astute and sensitive probing into the deeper meanings of

<sup>28</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.30-33. The little diary of Wolf gives the best record of his thoughts and feeling about Wagnerian and other operas: "One Wednesday, 15th December, Lohengrin... This is the first work to make an overpowering impression on me...This music is so splendid that one believes oneself transported to quite another world. One finds no words to describe such a masterpiece... I was so moved by the power of the music that I - wept!" "Saturday, 25th December, Don Giovanni..., I liked the opera very much indeed, especially Leporello and Don Giovanni..."

time, as I now understand the music better. I was at the end quite beside myself. No opera can affect me like Tannhäuser or Lohengrin..." "Wednesday, 12th January, dress rehearsal of the opera, Lucia by Donizetti... I heard there an Italian opera for the second time and yet the

opera rather pleased me..." " On 14th January, 1876, Lohengrin by Meister Richard Wagner, The

impression was like the first time, or even greater in comparision..." " Thursday, 20th January, 1876, The Flying Dutchman by Meister Richard Wagner... the opera was very fine and Beck acted really wonderfully..."

<u>Ibid</u>., p.54. The Goldschmidt Circle of Vienna "... included the painter, Juluis von Blaas, the well-known sculptor Viktor Tilgner, music critics such as Hans Paumgartner and Gustav Schönaich, and the twenty-one-year-old Felix Mottl, at that time only an assistant at the rehersals at the Opera, but already making a name for himself through his activities in connection with the Vienna Wagner Verein..."

<u>Ibid</u>., p.112.

29

30

music, literature and philosophy.<sup>31</sup> Thus Wolf's activity in the Goldschmidt Circle forms a foundation for his unique expression and poetic interpretation that was to be revealed in his Lieder.

On the other hand, however, attempting to earn his own living as a music teacher, he found in Vienna friends and patrons, such as the actor, Ludwig Gabillon, and Freud's early collaborator, Joseph Breuer, who helped and financed him whenever his pride would permit them to do so.<sup>32</sup>

The year 1877 was also noteworthy for Wolf because, between June 6 and 19, he composed a minor masterpiece entitled <u>Morgentau</u>.<sup>33</sup> This work was a precursor to his particularly creative year of 1878, when he composed numerous settings of poems of Heine, Lenau, Hebbel, Rückert, and others. <u>Mir träumte von einem</u> <u>Königskind</u> is of historical importance to music in reinforcing the mood and sense of the poetry.<sup>34</sup>

2. Marienhof in Maierling (1880)

Wolf developed a friendship with a young woman, Vally Frank but after her departure in 1880, Wolf moved to the tiny village of Maierling in the Wiener Wald for the summer.<sup>35</sup> At Maierling in the delightful dwelling, Marienhof, owned by his friend, Dr J.Reitzes, Wolf developed, through extensive reading, the necessary literary background from which emerged his own unique vocabulary of musical

- <sup>33</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1986). p.47. This song was included by Wolf in a later collection, <u>Sechs Lieder für eine</u> <u>Frauenstimme</u>, published by Wetzler of Vienna in 1888.
- <sup>34</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.71. See also E. Sams, "Hugo Wolf" <u>The New Grove Dictionary of</u> <u>Music and Musicians</u> (Edited by Stanley Sadie, 1980), vol. 20, p.476.
- <sup>35</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1986), p.97. "Maierling is situated not far from Baden, about twenty miles to the south of Vienna."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.56-57.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.33, 61, 65. The two daughters of Ludwig Gabillon and the children of Joseph Breuer received piano lessons under Wolf. See also E. Sams, "Hugo Wolf" <u>The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians</u> (Edited by Stanley Sadie, 1980), vol. 20, p.476.

expression of human emotions in their various intensities.<sup>36</sup> Goethe's <u>Faust</u> is mentioned as one of the larger works he studied here. Wolf's extensive reading repertoire gives some idea of his tastes in German literature. Among the books by foreign writers, we notice here, besides romantic tendencies, a pronounced taste for humorous masterpieces.

The idyllic setting of the Marienhoff encompassed a natural scenic panorama which offered a display of colour and texture, contrast and variation in movement, as well as an auditory display of variety in sounds of nature. From these objects and creativities of nature Wolf developed part of his unique musical expression of description, sound, movement, rhythm and texture, all of which are expressed in his sacred Lieder, such as <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u>, <u>Ganymed</u>...etc., as metaphor, mood, or description.<sup>37</sup> In fact, all the wonderful evocations of the open air in the Mörike-Lieder the floating clouds, the glowing evening sunlight, the streams murmuring in the night, the music of the birds and bees, the delicate fluttering of a butterfly's wings - are drawn from nature.

Wolf dated his setting of Eichendorff's <u>Erwartung</u> on January 26, 1880.<sup>38</sup> The texture and rhythm of the piano accompaniment bear striking resemblance to

<sup>38</sup> E. Sams, "Hugo Wolf" <u>The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians</u>(Edited by S. Sadie, 1980), vol. 20, p.476.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.104. "... Viktor Preyss kept him supplied with books from the city. Wolf is said to have busied himself with Wagner's prose writings and the philosophy of Schopenhauer,... lighter reading of the <u>Parerga und Paralipomena</u>. Goethe's <u>Faust</u>, Gottfried Keller, especially <u>Der grüne Heinrich</u>, Heine's poems and <u>Reisebilder</u>, Lenau, Kleist, Immermann's <u>Münchhausen</u> and <u>Tulifäntchen</u>, E.T.A. Hoffmann, and Jean Paul ... Among foreign writers he discovered and liked Turgenev, Lermontov, Leopardi, Scott, Byron, Mark Twain, Dickens, Sterne, Molière, Rabelais, Mérimeé, and Claude Tillier's <u>Mon Oncle Benjamin</u> ... Heine's <u>Reisebilder</u> and Kleist's <u>Prinz von Homburg</u> and <u>Der Zerbrochene Krug</u> ..."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.99-100. In a letter to Wolf's parents on 17 July, 1880, he described his reaction to the beauty of the Monastery of Heiligen Kreutz in Maierling as: "... I was delighted and so moved that I had no other wish than this - to be a monk!... Nothing puts me in such a poetical mood as a while (especially in the twilight) spent dreaming in the cloisters, in order to escape for a time from the less poetical present."

those seen in many Lieder of Brahms. As a product of Wolf's experimental years, this song anticipates the role that the piano was to play in the ensemble with the voice.

1881 was not a highly productive year for Wolf. Although he did complete <u>Sechs Geistliche Lieder nach Gedichten von Eichendorff</u>, for mixed chorus, he composed only one song - a setting of Eichendorff's <u>In der Fremde I</u>.<sup>39</sup>

In April, Vally wrote to Wolf conclusively breaking off their relationship. The reason for this step was perhaps that she realized the lack of any prospect of a happy ending with Wolf. Poor Wolf suffered intensely and in order to seek his lost peace of mind, he returned to his home at Windischgräz, where he spent an unhappy and almost entirely unproductive summer.<sup>40</sup>

3. Salzburg in Vienna (1881-1883)

In November 1881 Wolf was helped by the faithful Adalbert von Goldschmidt, who found him a post as second conductor for the municipal theatre in Salzburg.<sup>41</sup> Unfortunately, the engagement ended after only three months for Wolf resented the trival tedium of operetta rehearsals and quarrelled violently with the director of the theatre. Wolf did not seem to possess a temperament amenable enough for the demands of the job. However, the period was not totally unproductive for in 1882 Wolf completed a collection of songs, entitled <u>Sechs Lieder für</u> <u>eine Frauenstimme</u>, dedicated to his mother.<sup>42</sup>

Thus, as may be observed, 1879 through 1883 were relatively unproductive

<sup>39</sup> F. Walker, "<u>Hugo Wolf</u>" (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1986), p.113-114. "<u>Resignation</u> was written on the 1st, <u>Einklang</u> on the 14th, <u>Letzte Bitte</u> on the 22nd, <u>Ergebung</u> on the 28th, and <u>Erhebung</u> on the 30th; the date of composition of the remaining chorus, <u>Aufblick</u>, is not known..."

<sup>40</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.113-118. During his stay at Windischgräz he produced only one song, <u>Da fahr ich still im Wagen</u>, to words by Eichendorff.

- <sup>41</sup> E. Sams, "Hugo Wolf" <u>The New Grove Dictionary of Musicand Musicians</u>(Edited by Stanley Sadie, 1980), vol. 20, p.476-477.
- <sup>42</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.476. This collection subsequently, in 1887, was published by Wetzler of Vienna.

years in the composer's life. He seemed unable to sustain the great creative outburst of songs written in 1878. Again, Wolf did not seem to possess enough musical craftsmanship to foster productivity in those years devoid of inspiration. This productivity was further hampered by his unsuccessful romantic adventures and attempts at financial sustenance.

4. The Search for a Perfect Home and Composing Studio (1884)

1884 was an eventful year for Wolf. He constantly changed his dwelling place in order to find an ideal quiet place for composing.<sup>43</sup> In spite of this, he completed work on the <u>String Quartet</u> in D-minor and the symphonic tone poem, <u>Penthesilea</u>. However, he composed only one song in that year; a setting of Mörike's <u>Die Tochter der Heide</u>.<sup>44</sup>

5. Vienna Again (1884-1887)

By the end of the summer in 1884, Wolf returned to Vienna.<sup>45</sup> From 1884 to 1887, Wolf assumed the position of music critic with a fashionable weekly newspaper, <u>Wiener Salonblatt</u>. In this capacity he gained some notoriety for his vitrolic attacks on Brahms, and also for his unrestrained adulation for Wagner, Liszt, and Berlioz.<sup>46</sup> In describing the music of Brahms as "cold", "heavy", and

- <sup>44</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.140-147, 188-189.
- <sup>45</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.171-173, 179, 181-182. Here Wolf lived on the fourth floor of an old house called the Becherlhof in the inner city at Kumpfgasse 9. On 13th June, he proved from Kumpfgasse lodgings to the Mehlmarkt. Then later Wolf spent the summer months with Strasser in the house next to an old church in Murau. On 7th October Wolf returned to Vienna.
- <sup>46</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.148-162. "The Wiener Salonblatt was the creation of Moritz Engel, an officer well-known in Austrian aristocratic circles, who in later years had made good use of these connections to build up the circulation of his magazine, the mirror of Viennese society..." See also Hugo Wolf, <u>The Music</u>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1986), p.165-170. Early in January, 1884, Wolf lived in the attic of the old Trattnerhof. Yet his stay there was limited to a few months (up to 12th March). Towards the end of May and in June, 1884, we find him living at Karlsgasse 4, on the third floor. In the second half of June and the whole of July, 1884, Wolf was a guest of the Köcherts in the house at Rinnbach, named 'Krähbauer'. On 1st August, Wolf moved from Rinnbach to Schloss Gastatt, near Oblarn, in the valley of the Enns, in Styria.

"ascetic", Wolf revealed more about his own musicianship than he does about Brahms' music. He apparently did not respond, at this point in his life, to the classical ideals that impelled Brahms' music.<sup>47</sup>

He favoured music which possessed a surface appeal that stimulated sensual and emotional response. Conclusively the three-year post as critic was useful as a vocation and a discipline, but it inhibited composition. He only composed six songs to poems by Scheffel, Mörike, Goethe, and Kerner respectively, and completed the <u>Italienische Serenade</u> in 1887. On the 9th May, 1887, Wolf's father died.<sup>48</sup> Wolf was inconsolable at the loss of his father. His grief was

<u>Criticism of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Holmes & Meier Publishers, Inc., 1979), p.23-25, 29-33, 42, 56-60, 100-101, 184-186, 195-196, 249.

<sup>47</sup> Hugo Wolf, <u>The Music Criticism of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Holmes & Meier Publishers, Inc., 1979), p.28, 180-181, 254. The following quotations demonstrate the sting Brahms must have felt from the vindictive pen of Hugo Wolf.

"... What we have heard of Brahms' recent works has left us rather cold. Some of it has been absolutely repulsive, especially the symphonies, which have been canonized by certain critics in such a manner that one could only regret their bad taste, their blindness, if one did not know that 'personality' constitutes the spectacles through which a work of art is viewed an according to which it is assessed ..."

"... Frau Amalie Joachim sang songs of Brahms and Beethoven, of the latter three Scotch songs (from Opus 108). For the singing of Brahms' songs Frau Joachim's voice is eminently suited. Her singing was as cold and heavy as the compositions ..."

"... However stoutly a public conditioned by Hanslick's Brahmsiades could persevere against its own convictions, against the evidence of its own ears, against its own horse sense, against deadly boredom, there had to come a time when, at last, its patience ran out. Fed up with eternal assurances of the heavenly joys in store for those who, through the requisite sensual and spiritual asceticism, could achieve an understanding of Brahms (which, however, would not materialize despite even the most arduous penance), it opted for the only exit that might still lead to the promised delights of heaven, the exit from the concert hall prior to every Brahms composition. The public has already trod this path, and is now again enthusiastic about music..."

F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.192-194. This collection of songs was published by Wetzler of Vienna in 1888. The <u>Italienische Serenade</u> was subsequently arranged for small orchestra in 1892.

48

measureless and he mourned for years.49

6. Perchtoldsdorf, Vienna, Döbling and Perchtoldsdorf again (1888-1897)

After his father's funeral, Wolf stayed in Vienna for only a short time.<sup>50</sup> With Wolf's close personal friend, Friedrich Eckstein's generosity in guaranteeing the costs of publication, the miracle of publishing some of Wolf's songs was achieved.<sup>51</sup> Wolf was tremendously excited.

All the happiness aroused in Wolf only one desire - to compose more songs. However, necessary to him in his creative moments was a locale which offered peace and quiet within a panorama of natural beauty. He then remembered the Werner family's house at Perchtoldsdorf, where he had so often played skittles in the sunny Maierling days of 1880 and 1882, and set out to settle there.<sup>52</sup>

Page 19 香港中文大學圖書館藏書

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.197. Wolf's exclamation to Marie Lang: "What does it matter to me if my songs are published now? No success can any longer give me pleasure...", and a letter written by Wolf five and a half years later to his sister Käthe: "And the inscription by so dear, so unforgettable a hand!! You cannot measure how indescribably the sight of it touched and moved me to the depths." "'In the quiet-churchyard' - it was the only song that Father's dear hand provided with an inscription. And now he lies in the quiet churchyard and none of my songs can reach him. Ah, why do I go on composing when he can no longer hear? - he, who only in music lived and breathed, and for whom my music never sounded, to whom my song never spoke!!!", we see Wolf's desire to please his father and to justify himself in his father's eyes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.199. Wolf took up residence with Edmund and Marie Lang in their home at Belvederegasse 9, in the Wieden district.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.200. "Wolf chose from among his manuscripts of many years of songs <u>Morgentau</u> (1877), <u>Die Spinnerin</u> (1878), <u>Das Vöglein</u> (1878), <u>Mausfallen-sprüchlein</u> (1882), <u>Wiegenlied in Sommer</u> (1882), and <u>Wiegenlied im Winter</u> (1882): these were to be published in one volume, dedicated to his mother, as <u>Sechs Lieder für eine Frauenstimme</u>. Another volume, <u>Sechs Gedichte von</u> <u>Scheffel, Mörike, Goethe und Kerner</u>, dedicated to the memory of his father, was to contain <u>Zur Ruh</u> (1883), <u>Der König bei der Krönung</u> (1886), <u>Biterolf</u> (1886), <u>Wachterlied auf der Wartburg</u> (1887), <u>Wanderers Nachtlied</u> (1887), and <u>Beherzigung</u> (1887)."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.200-201. " The market town of Perchtoldsdorf, half an hour's journey by rail from Vienna, was at that time quite isolated from the city suburbs and surrounded by vineyards, on the outskirts of the Wiener Wald. With its many old houses, Gothic church, and massive store watchtower, it was a place of singularly harmonious character and quiet charm, and had

This year 1888 marked the beginning of unprecedented creative activity in the life of Wolf. During an intense period of creativity which lasted through 1891, Wolf composed most of the song collections for which he is remembered. He sometimes composed two, occasionally three, songs in just a single day.<sup>53</sup> Frequently he wrote out a song in a single sitting, without revisions. Each success was reflected in letters to his friends in which he shared his pride and joy.<sup>54</sup>

The first flush of Wolf's creative impulse, between February 16 and May 18, and October 4 and November 26, 1888, yielded the collection of fifty-three songs,

become a favourite summer resort of artists and scholars from the capital." Wolf dwelled in Werner's house "... at Brunnergasse 26. The building had belonged in 1775, and perhaps also before that date, to the monastery of Monte Serrato and had probably been used to house the keeper of the vineyards..."

<sup>53</sup> E. Newman, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Dover Publications, Inc., 1966), p.178-182. Such zeal and enthusiasm can be explained. His creative impulse did not come to him in a steady, continual stream, but was dammed up for months and even years on end; until the inner pressure grew strong enough to burst the inner dam and release those impulses in a sudden tremendous flood. Wolf would then be in a state in which his soul appeared to be absent from his body or to be rapt in visions, with the sure-footedness of a somnambulist, writing a song or two, and even sometimes three, in just a day.

54

F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.201-206. Among Walker's numerous examples showing Wolf's joyous pride in writing songs, the writer only provides two examples. On 22nd February Wolf gave expression to emotions that overflowed his heart in his letter to his friend, Edmund Lang: "I have just written down a new song. A divine song, I tell you! Quite divinely marvellous! By God! It will soon be all over with me, for my cleverness increases from day to day. How far shall I get, I shudder to think about it ... Ideas, dear friend, are dreadful. I feel my cheeks glow like molten iron with excitement, and this condition of inspiration is to me exquisite torment, not pure-happiness ..." A few days later Wolf wrote to Lang again telling him two more songs were produced: "... My Lodi in song is known to have been the year '78; in those days I composed almost everyday one good song and sometimes two ... Scarcely was my letter dispatched than, taking the Mörike in hand, I wrote a second song, in <sup>4</sup>/<sub>4</sub> time, and perhaps I may say that seldom has <sup>5</sup>/<sub>4</sub> time been so fittingly employed as in this composition ... At the moment nothing musical is happening around me, except for the regular evening prayer in long-drawn howls on the part of a respectable maiden-our Diana. Despise me! The hat trick is complete. The third song, Ein Stundlein wohl vor Tag, is also achieved, and how! ..." <u>Gedichte von Eduard Mörike</u>. This collection is perhaps the best known of his entire output.<sup>55</sup>

In July and August of the year Wolf was back again in Vienna.<sup>56</sup> Between August 31 and September 29, 1888, he composed thirteen settings of poems by Eichendorff. Wolf added seven additional songs, dating from as early as 1880, when the group was published in 1889 as <u>Gedichte von Eichendorff</u> by Lacom of Vienna.<sup>57</sup>

After the completion of the Mörike volume, Wolf started off at once on a new cycle of songs on poems by Goethe.

On 7th December of 1888, Wolf moved to new winter quarters at Döbling, a suburb of Vienna.<sup>58</sup> At Döbling thirty-seven new Goethe songs were written in the ten weeks.<sup>59</sup>

At the end of April Wolf arranged to return to Werners' house at Perchtoldsdorf again.<sup>60</sup> Wolf continued to set music to the poems of Goethe and

- <sup>58</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.213.
- <sup>59</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.213-216.
- 60 <u>Ibid</u>., p.220.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.201-208, 215, 219. In a letter at the end of the year 1888, he told his mother: " It was the most fruitful and on that account also the happiest year of my life. In this year I have composed up to today no less than ninety-two songs and ballads, and of all of these ninety-two songs not one is a failure. I think I may be content with the year 1888 ..." This collection was first published in 1889, by Wetzler of Vienna.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.209-210. At that time, some of Wolf's friends, Edmund, Marie Lang and Friedrich Eckstein and other friends of Eckstein's, including the architect Julius Mayreder formed a "... communal summer colony of friends in Schloss Bellevue near Grinzing, on the 'Himmel', a spur of the Kahlenberg." Wolf lived there with them for a period and was fiancially helped by them. On 31st August, he was at "Eckstein's Vienna residence, Siebenbrumer-gasse 15, in the Margarethen district ...," and sank himself into the mood of Eichendorff's poems. However the nearby factories disturbed him from composing, and in September he obtained permission to use the "... Eckstein family's country house at Unterach am Attersee in the Salzkammergut..."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.211-213, 221.

began to orchestrate twenty of his Mörike and Goethe songs. Finally, the fiftyone songs in the collection <u>Gedichte von Goethe</u> were completed between October 27, 1888, and October 4, 1889.<sup>61</sup>

In October 1889, Wolf began work on the <u>Spanisches Liederbuch, nach Heyse</u> <u>and Geibel</u>. The <u>Spanisches Liederbuch</u> is a collection of forty-four songs completed in April, 1890. It was published by Schott of Mainz in 1891.<sup>62</sup>

During May and June of 1890, Wolf composed a collection entitled <u>Alte</u> <u>Weisen, sechs Gedichte von Keller</u>.<sup>63</sup> In September Wolf began work on the <u>Ita-</u> <u>lienisches Liederbuch nach Paul Heyse</u>. Part I of this collection was completed in December, 1891, and was published the following year by Schott of Mainz.<sup>64</sup> During 1890 and 1891 Wolf also composed incidental music for a production of Ibsen's <u>Das Fest auf Solhaug</u>.<sup>65</sup>

It is an interesting feature of the song collections composed between 1888 and 1891 that each collection had its own individuality, that Wolf chose to occupy himself with only one poet at a time, and that consequently, each of the song collections is homogeneous and somewhat autonomous.

From 1892 through 1894, Wolf fell into a period of relative inactivity.66

- <sup>63</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), P.264, 280-1. This collection was published in 1891, also by Schott of Mainz.
- 64 <u>Ibid</u>., p.318-319.
- <sup>65</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.281-284, 295.
- Ibid., p.291-292. Depression and weariness are reflected in Wolf's letters to his friends: On 8th May to Grohe: " I feel myself, bodily as well as mentally, utterly enhausted. Of composing I have no longer the remotest conception. God knows how it will end. Pray for my poor soul ...

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.221-223, 226. The collection was published by Lacom of Vienna in 1890.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> E. Newman, <u>Hugo Wolf</u>, (N.Y.: Dover Publications, Inc., 1966), p.65-66. The <u>Spanishes Liederbuch</u> is made up sixteenth-and-seventeenth century Spanish poems, of both known and anonymous authorship, which were translated into German by Paul Heyse and Emanuel Geibel. The poetry, rich in mysticism and Iberian passion, stimulated Wolf in creating songs of an entirely new genre.

He only arranged the short string quartet, <u>Serenade in G</u>, for small orchestra and <u>Der Feuerreiter</u> for chorus and orchestra in 1892. In addition, Wolf reorchestrated two of his Goethe Lieder, <u>Mignon</u> and <u>Anakreons Grab</u>, in 1893.<sup>67</sup>

In 1895, Wolf's creative urge was again kindled. A close friend of Wolf, Rosa Mayreder, provided Wolf with an opera libretto which is based on the story of the novel <u>The Three-cornered Hat</u> by Pedro de Alarcon.<sup>68</sup> On 1st April, Wolf was at Perchtoldsdorf, throwing himself 'like a mad man' into composing this opera. With this opera, Wolf's life-long ambition to compose opera was fulfilled.

In reality, for nearly ten years Wolf had been living the life of a nomad, moving here and there in his friends' hospitable shelter, in Vienna, at Perchtoldsdorf, at Unterach, Rinnbach, Traunkirchen and Matzen. On 23rd March, 1896, he left the Mayreders' house and settled down in the Werner's summer residence at Perchtoldsdorf. There he returned to the composition of songs. In only about a month's time, he composed twenty-four songs which comprise <u>Part II</u> of the

On 12th June to Grohe: " It's all over with me as a composer, I believe that I shall never write another note. So stupid and dried-up I have never found myself before in all my life. I thoroughly despise myself."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.310-312, 319, 328-330. The string quartet was retitled as <u>Italienische Serenade</u>. <u>Der Feuerreiter</u> is a song composed in 1888. The original orchestral versions of <u>Mignon</u> and <u>Anakreons Grab</u> have been lost in a tramcar by Wolf himself.

<sup>68</sup> Ibid., p.372-373, 375, 378, 389, 398-406, 419-422, 424-427, 458. On 18th January 1895, Wolf wrote to Grohe: "A miracle, a miracle, an unheard-of miracle has taken place. the long desired opera-text is found; it lies before me quite complete, and I am burning with eagerness to get on with the musical treatment. You know the novel The Three-cornered Hat by Pedro de Alarcon. It's published by Reclam. Frau Rosa Mayreder, a gifted woman I have know for some years, has achieved the clever feat of turning the story into an extremely effective opera book and yet remaining artistically on the poet's level. Franz Schalk, to whom I read the book, expressed infinite delight in the extraordinary art and skill of the authoress and asserted that it is the comic opera par excellence." This opera, later retitled <u>Corregidor</u>, was performed the following year in the Court and National Theatre at Mannheim. The many friends of Wolf assured a successful premiere. However, the opera closed after a second performance at Strassburg. Later attempts at revival have proven unsuccessful. See also E. Newman, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (N.Y.: Dover Publications, Inc., 1966), p.120-121.

<u>Italiensches Liederbuch</u>.<sup>69</sup> Also, Wolf's <u>Drei Gredichte von Robert Reinick</u>, <u>Drei</u> <u>Gesänge aus Ibsen's Das Fest auf Solhaug</u>, and <u>Vier Gedichte nach Heine</u>, <u>Shakespeare</u>, and <u>Lord Byron</u> were also completed.<sup>70</sup>

In between 18th and 28th March 1897, Wolf composed <u>Drei Gedichte von</u> <u>Michelangelo</u>.<sup>71</sup> These three settings must be ranked among the most significant repertoire for the bass voice. In the same year, Wolf also completed <u>Dem</u> <u>Vaterland</u>, poem by Reinick, for male chorus and orchestra.<sup>72</sup> Actually, this setting is a somewhat pretentious poetic display of patriotism, being an arrangement of an earlier song. Also he made an arrangement of <u>Morgenstimmung</u> for mixed chorus.<sup>73</sup>

On 8th July, Wolf received the libretto, <u>Manuel Venegas</u> by Möritz Hoernes, from Haberlandt, his friend.<sup>74</sup> He at once set out with this opera at Perchtoldsdorf. However, he completed only the first act, some fifty pages, in vocal score.

- C. Illness to Death
- 1. Sanatorium in Vienna (1898-1903)

Early in 1896, Wolf's medical examination had already disclosed a characteristic loss of pupillary reflex, symptomatic of incipient general paralysis of tertiary syphilis.<sup>75</sup> In the following year he showed unmistakable signs of

- <sup>73</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.452. <u>Morgenstimmung</u> was composed in 1896. Now Wolf retitled this arrangement as <u>Morgenhymnus</u>.
- <sup>74</sup> E. Newman, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (N.Y.: Dover Publications, Inc., 1966), p.137-143.
- <sup>75</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.419-420.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.391. The collection was published by Heckel of Mannheim in the same year.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.422-423.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.428-429.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.434.

mental illness.<sup>76</sup> He was subsequently committed by Dr. Wilhelm Svetlin and was given a treatment in a sanatorium for a short time. He was released on January 24, 1898. However, he attempted to commit suicide by drowning himself in a lake, thus leading to his incarceration in an asylum near Vienna. He died there on February 22, 1903, when he was forty-three years old and was buried in the Vienna Central Cemetery beside Schubert and Beethoven.<sup>77</sup>

It is a maxim to say that Hugo Wolf, the archtypical Romantic composer, died at a relatively young age; his creative life, limited to only six years, is among the shortest known to music history; his fatal insanity may be the consequence of the disease which often befalls the careless lover; and that he was seen as being a person with an unbalanced mind. Notwithstanding this, his creative processes were very often associated with his emotional processes. Although his creative life was impeded by his emotional temperament, physical and mental illness, as well as his emotional frustration, it correspondingly commanded a wide and contrasting range of musical expression.<sup>78</sup> Besides, he possessed a great sensitivity to, and instinct for, sonority, which is the most important essence that enabled him to become both a vital composer and unique figure of the Romantic movement. His great legacy of songs bears witness to the success with which a largely self-educated musician was able to give

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.436-437.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.444, 447, 454-467.

E. Newman, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Dover Publications, Inc., 1966), p.201. " The range of his expression is no less remarkable than the intensity of it. To think of his songs one by one is to see defiling before the eye a veritable pageant of humanity in epitome, a long procession of forms of the utmost variety, all drawn to the very life - lovers and maidens in every phase of passion and despair, poets, rogues, humorists, philosophers, hunters, sailors, kings, lovable good-for-nothings, Hedonists, Stoics, Religious-believers of every shade of confident erstatic faith or torturing doubt. They are set in every conceivable form of environment; the whole panorama of nature is unrolled before us - flowers, mountains, clouds, the sunset, the dawn, the dead of night, the salt open sea and the haunted inland waters - together with everything in nature that has voice or movement - the elves, the birds, the wind, the fire ..."

poetry a comfortable existence within sound. Although Wolf was well-read he showed an affinity for the poetry of Johann Wolfgang von Goethe. A brief examination of the man and his poetry may explain the reasons for Wolf's choice of poet and poetry.

. 2. 2

## CHAPTER II

Johann Wolfgang Goethe - the Man and his Poetry

Johann Wolfgang von Goethe was born on August the 28th, 1749, at Frankfurt am Main to the Imperial Councillor Dr. Johannes Caspar Goethe and his wife Catherina Elizabeth née Téxtor. He died at the age of eighty-two on March the 22nd, 1832 at Weimar.<sup>79</sup>

Goethe is generally acknowledged as the greatest of German poets and writers, and one of the towering intellects of all time. He studies painting and science, and held several government positions, and greatly influenced the Romantic movement.<sup>80</sup>

As a poet, undoubtedly he is without equal in the exquisite interpretation of emotion and intellect, of heart and mind; that is to say of the enormous range of his imagination and the incomparable beauty and vividness of his imagery.

What is the nature of Goethe's peculiar poetic charm? Let us consider the language he used. Goethe stretched out the evocative and expressive quality of the German language.<sup>81</sup> Above all, he is a visionary. He expresses himself in images - an aptitude that, even in his youth, he recognized as natural to him. He knows the secret of word-painting. Another peculiarity is that he expresses himself, not in sonorous rhetorical words which glisten with an abundance of adjectives, but in simple, sober, everyday words, which he knows move into the realm of poetry.<sup>82</sup>

P. Boerner, Johann Wolfgang von Goethe (Bonn: Inter Nationes, 1981), p.7, 93.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> For detailed information about Goethe's personality and story of his life, refer to the essays of P.Boerner, F.W. Sternfeld, Edward Bell and the autobiography by Goethe himself.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.86. See also the introduction in S. Spender, <u>Great Writings of</u> <u>Goethe</u> (U.S.A.: The New American Library, 1958), p.xviii.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenburg books, 1983), p.178. See also W. Kaufman, <u>Goethe's Faust</u> (N.Y.: Doubleday & Company Inc., 1961), p.45.

As Goethe said himself in a poem to.Lina, "Not only read but sing and very page is thine ...,"<sup>83</sup> We notice Goethe's lyrics also have a pristine freshness and natural quality which inspired composers, such as Reichhardt, Zelter, Mozart, Schubert, Schumann, etc. to match with music. However, he also expected that the elements, music and poetry would not become independent of each other.<sup>84</sup>

Characteristic also is the rhythm of his poems. The rhythm of his phrasing is not usually made to coincide with his poetic meter.<sup>85</sup> There is, indeed, tension between them. Thus, the independence of these two rhythms - that of the phrasing and that of the meter - produces the impression, when the verses are read or spoken, of a kind of solemn prose, which is at the same time simple and elevated.

As for the rhyme scheme, Goethe uses different rhyme schemes and meters to vary the mood. This is especially true of the dramatic lyrics.<sup>86</sup> Besides, Goethe often produces many feminine rhymes, that is, a two-syllable rhyme, a German characteristic which may cause difficulty in foreign languages when dealing with the problem of translation.<sup>87</sup> Occasionally, Goethe makes effective use of unrhymed lines in the midst of rhymes to convey intense emotion.<sup>88</sup>

As to the subject matter, the distinction and charm of his poems resides

- <sup>83</sup> Berman <u>et al.</u>, <u>Words and Music: The Scholar's View</u> (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University, 1972), p.60.
- <sup>84</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.60-61. Goethe disapproved Beethoven and Sphor's settings by saying, " I cannot understand how Beethoven and Sphor could so completely misunderstood the song as to have through-composed it. The division (Unter-scheidungsziehen) that comes at the same place for every stanza I would suppose to have been a sufficient guide to the composer that I expected him simply to write songs. Mignon, true to her character, can sing a song, but not an aria, yet Beethoven's song is set strophically ..."
- <sup>85</sup> W. Kaufman, translator, <u>Goethe's Faust</u> (N.Y.: Doubleday & Company Inc., 1961), p.45-46.
- <sup>86</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.50.
- <sup>87</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.50.
- <sup>88</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.45.

in the fact that the subjects are borrowed often from his own life and from the thoughts which are natural to him.<sup>89</sup> For instance, in his poems he frequently expressed his views about his understanding of nature, saying that "an insight into the essence of nature must begin with direct observation; man's own inner being is the instrument by which the essence of nature can be understood," as seen at the close of his 1819 poem about comparative osteology which is his own theory that talks about the scientific study of bones of vertebrate animals:<sup>90</sup>

Freu dich, höchstes Geschöpf der Natur; Du fühlst dich fähig, Ihr den höchsten Gedanken, Zu dem sie erschaffend sich aufschwang, Nachzudenken.

Rejoice, thou masterpiece of nature; Thou dost feel able To repeat after nature, The highest of thoughts to which she soared Creatively.

Goethe's "Theory of Colors" expresses the idea that: "If we do not see with eyes of the spirit, we grope blindly about everywhere, but more particularly in the investigation of nature." He thus writes<sup>91</sup>

> Wär' nicht das Auge sonnenhaft, Die Sonne Könnt' es mir erblicken; Läg' nicht in uns des Gottes eigne Kraft, Wie Könnt uns Göttliches entzücken?

Did not the light shine in the eye, How could the sun at all excite us; If God's own strength did not within us lie, How could the things devine delight us?

Goethe also placed confidence in that "the difficult in our life, what ever its origin, is absolutely necessary for our inner progress." This is seen in his harpist singing in Wilhelm Meister.<sup>92</sup>

A. Schweitzer, <u>Goethe: Five Studies</u> (Boston: Beacon Press, 161), p.38-39.
 <u>Ibid</u>., p.39.

<sup>92</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.47.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup> E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenburg Books, 1983), p.178.

Wer nie sein Brot mit Tränen ass, Wer nie die Kummervollen Nächte Auf seinem Bette weinend sass, Der Kennt euch nicht, ihr himmlischen Mächte.

He who with tears ne'er ate his bread, He who through dark and saddened hours Sat never weeping on his bed, He knows you not, you heavenly powers.

Goethe also spoke of love in his poems.<sup>93</sup> He considered that "faith in the love of God is the sole basis on which my salvation rests."<sup>94</sup> And man "must put this notion of the world and of life into active practice." His poem

> Und dein Streben sei's in Liebe, Und dein Leben sei die Tat Let thy search be in affection, And thy living be in deed.

shows his idea that "thought and action, action and thought, this is the sum of all wisdom, known from the beginning, practised from the beginning, but not acknowledged by everyone..." is paramount.<sup>95</sup>

As summary, his writings touch on all phases of literature but he is perhaps most read today as a poet combining dramatic power, philosophy, and the purest lyricism. His influence on the German Lied is incalculable.

<sup>93</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.49.

<sup>94</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.51.

<sup>95</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.51.

# CHAPTER III

#### H. Wolf and J. W. Goethe's Lyrics

Goethe's poetry was a tremendous challenge for Hugo Wolf. In the majority of his fifty-one songs setting Goethe's texts (published in 1890), we sense a very conscious effort of the will, a flexing of all his intellectual muscles to write music worthy of the great poet.<sup>96</sup>

It was Wolf's general principle not to apply himself to poems already successfully set by previous composers. Yet when he did so, for instance in the case of Goethe's <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u>, <u>Mignon</u> and <u>Harper</u> songs in <u>Wilhelm</u> <u>Meister</u> ..., he implied criticism of settings which he thought misinterpreted Goethe's intentions.<sup>97</sup> For this reason, Wolf made his choice, mostly from Goethe's lesser known, more abstract and didactic poetry and from Goethe's "West-östlichen Divans".<sup>98</sup> The results were songs of a sophisticated nature using features such as text related harmonic or rhythmic patterns, contrasting keys, variety of musical design, etc. This is in contrast to other song volumes like the <u>Mörike Lieder Album</u> where lyricism is emphasized over constructive

<sup>97</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.153-153. See also E. Newman, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Dover Publications Inc., 1966), p.154-155. Newman's criticism of Schubert was that he works almost entirely by instinct. He is careless in the treatment of his words by "... often scanning without thinking, stretching or compressing the words to make them fit his music, so fall into misaccentuations or throwing the weight of emphasis upon the wrong words ... " He often misunderstands and misinterprets the poet's intention as to apply simple strophic form to verses containing stanzas of strongly contrasting sentiments. Thus the same melody has to serve for opposing moods.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup> M. Carner, <u>Hugo Wolf Songs</u> (London: B.B.C. Publication, 1982), p.7. Wolf used Schumann's idea of a single poet of quality but in collections, not in cycle for they "... represent a loosely arranged series of character sketches, vignettes and mood-pictures, similar to a collection of paintings in a one-man exhibition. Wolf's aim was to display as many representative facets as possible of the poet's art ..."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup> E. Sams. <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenburg Book, 1983),p.178-179. See also P. Boerner, <u>Johann Wolfgang von Goethe</u> (Bonn: Inter Nationes, 1981), p.73.

devices.99

Wolf's fifty-one Goethe songs can be divided unequally in number and unevenly in quality into five groups, which are sketched below:<sup>100</sup>

1. Ten Wilhelm Meister Songs (nos. 1-10)

These ten lyrics are occasional lyrics in Goethe's novel <u>Wilhelm Meisters</u> <u>Lehrjahre</u>. Seven (nos. 1-3, 5-7 & 9) were included by Goethe in a separate section, "Aus Wilhelm Meister," of the volume of poems (<u>Gedichte</u>, C. 1861).<sup>101</sup>

They are the famous lyrics by the mysterious Harper and the child Mignon. Mignon is the result of the incestuous union of the Harper and his sister. The Harper, guilt-ridden after learning this fact, is driven to wandering crazed through the world far from his native Italy. The Harper's songs are full of despair, while Mignon's are full of secrecy, grief and longing for love and a homeland.<sup>102</sup>

2. 4 Large-Sized Ballads (nos. 11-13 & 19)

All four large-sized ballads in the second group are comic in quality, and are selected from the minor poems of Goethe. Among them, <u>Der Rattenfänger</u> and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>99</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.21-242. Those intangible qualities in Goethe's poetry to which Wolf responded and integrated into his own understanding are summarized by Walker: " ... a unique blend of the heart and the intellect, a depth of range and thought, wisdom, and beauty, but is the intellectual rather than the lyrical to which Hugo responded." See also E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenburg Book, 1983), p.240. E. Sams claims those qualities in the Goethe poetry to which Wolf responded to be "... humour, fantasy, and beauty of imagery ... together with an intellectual vigor, a range of vision and a depth of understanding."

E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenberg Book, 1983), p.178-180. Actually Wolf had set totally fifty-three Goethe lyrics to music. However, the two additional songs, "Beherzigung" and "Wanderers Nachtlied," were grouped in the earlier volume two of his <u>Lieder nach Verschiederen Dichten</u>, which was published in Vienna, 1887. See also E. Sams, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (N.Y.: Dover Publications Inc., 1966), p.265.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.179. See also F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.242-250.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.179. See also F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.247-248.

<u>Epiphanias</u> are superb. The former is full of sparkle, charm and good humor while the latter is sheer delight, paralleling the silliness of the words with irresistibly insane and often intentionally banal music. The other two ballads, <u>Ritter Kurts Brautfahrt</u>, and <u>Gutmann und Gutweib</u> are hardly major accomplishments as poetry, and E. Sams and F. Walker feel that the songs are tediously elaborate, pointless and overly long.<sup>103</sup>

17 Songs from <u>West-östlichen Divans</u> (nos. 32-48)

Goethe, modeling his work on that of the Persian poet Hafiz and his carefully-structured stanzas, composed this poem collection, <u>West-östlichen Divans</u>, in praise of love and wine.<sup>104</sup> Wolf characteristically made a unified collection of these seventeen poems, grouping them together as nos. 32-48 of his Goethe songs. They include numerous oriental allusions. The first two songs are respectively contemplative and comic (the latter, based on myth). The second five songs are outright drinking poems. The final ten love songs are selected from Goethe's <u>Book of Suleika</u>.

17 Miscellaneous Short Songs (nos. 14-18 & 20-31)

These verses are far from easy to set to music. Wolf realizes the individual image and idea of each song.<sup>105</sup> Therefore, these songs show the composer's predilection for a through-composed form that destroys the strophic patterns. Furthermore, Wolf indulges in a subtlety of declamation, which weakens or destroys rhythmic effects and rhyme patterns. Moreover, among these seventeen

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.197-199. See also F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.249.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.179. See also F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.251.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>105</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.179-180. See also F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.250-251.

settings, seven are miniature in frame, which look forward to the refinements of the Italian song-book.<sup>106</sup>

5. The Great Trinity (nos. 49-51)

The last three songs <u>Prometheus</u>, <u>Ganymed</u> and <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u> provide a profound philosophy.<sup>107</sup> Each is about one aspect of the relationship between man and God. In the first, Prometheus is portrayed as the rebel. The second expresses Ganymed's acceptance and adoration of nature, while the third expresses man's awe and submission to the creator, as man recognizes his own diminutive size in space and eternity.

In fact, in this <u>Goethe Lieder Album</u> Wolf strives to serve his poet's cause by presenting his own work in structured symbolic groups corresponding to Goethe's own arrangement, like a selected anthology.<sup>108</sup>

<sup>106</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.179-180.

<sup>107</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.252-254.

<sup>108</sup> In the ten settings from the <u>Wilhelm Meister</u> Wolf uses the most intense chromaticism to portray the two pathological human characters, Harper and Mignon. Yet the three solo sacred Lieder <u>Prometheus</u>, <u>Ganymed</u> and <u>Grenzen</u> <u>der Menschheit</u> are treated in markedly different style from that of the Harper and Mignon setting. Their intense chromaticism yields to a more "healthy" diatonic writing. Here a symbolic significance is seen from the fact that in the published collection of his Goethe settings, he placed the Harper and Mignon songs at the head, while the great trinity at the end.

# CHAPTER IV

An Analysis of the Forms Used in Selected "Goethe Lieder" by H. Wolf

Hugo Wolf's songs are highly prized for their musical excellence. His music has an unique quality of intimate inter-relationship with the words, with the language, and with the poetry. "His way of composition is a reproductive art in the literal sense; something already created is again revealed through the medium of a personality with the aid of another art."<sup>109</sup> Thus, the listener soon recognizes that the Goethe Lieder sound different from Mörike Lieder or the Lieder of the <u>Italian Songbook</u>, and that the two <u>Spanish Songbooks</u> are distinct in style.

As seen in the subtitle of his volumes, "Gedichte von ... für eine Singstimme und Klavier," we notice that Wolf used "Gedichte" (poem) instead of "Lieder" (songs), highlighting the important role of the poet and his verses in the setting.<sup>110</sup> He approached poetry through the poet, then absorbed himself in the poetry by reading it aloud until the words became his own, possessing him. In a manner of speaking, he became the poem.<sup>111</sup> This deep penetration into the poem enabled him to express musically the broad implications of the poem as well as its minute details, and to effect the transmutation of its emotional content into musical expression.<sup>112</sup> His musical sensitivity to poetic meaning and value

109	P.H. Lang, Music in Western Civilization (N.Y.: W.W. Norton, 1941), p.781.
110	H. Jancike, <u>Hugo Wolf: Samtliche Werke - Gedichte von J.W. von Goethe</u> (Vien: Musikwissenschaftlicher, 1978). See also M. Carner, <u>Hugo Wolf Songs</u> (London: B.B.C. Publications, 1982), p.7.
111	

E. Newman, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Dover Publications Inc., 1966), p.155. ... Wolf showed himself the deepest artist - in his care not to set any poem that he had not absolutely taken up into his own being, in the passion for veracity that kept him in the closest touch with the poem at every point, in the profoundly searching probe of its psychology, and in the genius with which he changed his style with every poem he set ..."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p. 165, 204, 210.

is expressed in a concrete form in each separate aspect of song: form, melody, rhythm, harmony, accompaniment, texture, register, dynamics, and motivic equivalents for verbal concepts and ideas. Hereupon, I attempt to observe his musical sensitivity to poetic meaning and value through an investigation of the special techniques in these aspects used creatively by Wolf in his Goethe Lieder, concentrating largely on the form. In order to have an overall perspective of the whole <u>Goethe Lieder Album</u>, my analytical repertoire will be based on the songs (shown below) selected from every group of the <u>Goethe Lieder Album</u> mentioned in the previous chapter. However, songs from Wolf's other song-volumes will be mentioned as needed.

The first group, <u>Wer sich der Einsamkeit ergibt</u>, <u>An die Türen will ich</u> <u>schleichen</u> and <u>Wer nie sein Brot mit Tränen ass</u>, sung by the old Harper in Goethe's novel, <u>Wilhelm Meister Lehrjahre</u>, are selected for examination. The Harper, in fact, whose real name is Augustin, lost his power of thinking, understanding and forming opinions through suffering and sorrow for his incestuous affair, and now moves about the world aimlessly, a victim of depression.<sup>113</sup>

In <u>Wer sich der Einsamkeit ergibt</u>, Wilhelm Meister visits the Harper in his

<sup>113</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.242-244. Also, as seen in Wolf's remark in the forward to the <u>Goethe Lieder Album</u>, the composer did not simply compose the music for the Harper and Mignon verses just as they appeared in the short songs, but tried to project these two characters as they are described in the novel. Therefore he consciously attempted to enhance the pathological element in a concentrated morbid form. Another point we notice is that Wolf did not duplicate the chronological sequence of the novel in the set of poems, but rather the sequence of the poems as they were grouped in Goethe's collected lyrics. Since the songs are numbered and are almost always performed as a group as Wolf wanted, then the listener may become bewildered when he tries to relate them to the characters in the novel. Schubert certainly set them without their narrative background. They are flawed as interpolations of Goethe's intentions, yet as compositions for themselves, they are masterly-inspired, very beautiful and deeply felt. On the contrary, Wolf's settings score the highest mark as a reflection of Goethe's implications. He examines thoroughly their human soul, projecting the abnormal qualities of the two characters more than any other composer who tried to portray them.

lonely room. They speak of solitude, and the old Harper improvises this song.<sup>114</sup> Although the pathos and loneliness are reflected in this song, the bitterness and austerity are absent.

<u>An die Türen</u> is set in a surprisingly restrained manner. The poem portrays the unhappy Harper on the verge of madness. Gradually, the Harper decides he must permanently leave his incestuous offspring, Mignon. By the way, Wilhelm, seated in a grove, hears a low footfall in a neighbouring walk. From the melancholy song which the person sings he recognizes the Harper. He could hear the words of the song without difficulty; it describes a disconsolate and miserable person, conscious of being on the border of insanity.<sup>115</sup>

Wer nie sein Brot mit Tränen ass is again highly emotional. Wilhelm thought himself irritated and annoyed continuously by the devils and evil spirits. He cherished a desire to expel the devils from the old Harper's music. So he called on the Harper in his garret "in a mean tavern in a remote corner of the little town", and heard him, from outside, chanting uninterruptedly this, one of the best-known of all Goethe's poems.<sup>116</sup> The theme of this poem is that "he who has never eaten his bread with tears, or spent sorrow-filled nights weeping upon his pallet, knows not the heavenly powers for what they are. They lead us into life, they lead the innocent into guilt and then abandon him to his fate."<sup>117</sup> However, this setting reveals not a trace of the bitter guality of the poem.

In addition to this group, four Mignon songs, <u>Heiss mich nicht reden</u>, <u>Nur</u> <u>wer die Sehnsucht kennt</u>, <u>So lasst mich scheinen</u> and <u>Kennst du das Land</u> are also to be examined. In the novel the child, Mignon, is a mysterious little creature who was born in Italy. Wilhelm in his course of travels, takes interest in her,

<sup>117</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.243.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.244.

E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenburg Book, 1983), p.182.
 <u>Ibid.</u>, p.183.

and compassionately buys her from the showman. Mignon remembers nothing, except for her earlier years lying in the sunlight on some land where there is a large house with a high portico, and marble statues in the hall.<sup>118</sup>

<u>Heiss mich nicht reden</u> is a poem which Mignon had recited to Wilhelm "once or twice with great expression", yet without his being able to comprehend its inner meaning.<sup>119</sup> Wolf's setting is finely suitable for the intense inward secrecy of the verses.

<u>Nur wer die Sehnsucht kennt</u> is actually sung as a duet by the harpist and Mignon with the most profound grief, though composers after Reichhardt and Zelter gave it to Mignon as a solo.<sup>120</sup> Wolf too makes it a solo for her. His setting is typically complex and ambitious.

The poem <u>So lasst mich scheinen</u> speaks of Mignon who acts the role of an angel in a children's charade, dressed "in a long snow-white robe, with a golden girdle round her waist, a gold fillet on her hair, a pair of golden wings, a lily in one hand, a basket in the other."<sup>121</sup> After the ceremony, Mignon refuses to remove her angelic dress, and sings this delightfully naive but poignantly meaningful song. One thinks of a simple, direct delivery, however, Wolf's line is tortuous and sophisticated.

- <sup>119</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.185.
- 120 Ibid., p.186-187.
- E. Newman, "Notes for Hugo Wolf's Songs" <u>The Hugo Wolf Society 1931-1938</u> (London: EMI Records Limited, 1981), p.57.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenberg Book, 1983), p.185. See also E. Newman, "Notes of Hugo Wolf's Songs" <u>The Hugo Wolf Society:</u> <u>1931-1938</u> (London: EMI Records Society, 1981), p.57. The description of the character, Mignon from Goethe's novel, Goethe thus describes: " about twelve or thirteen years of age; her body was well formed, only her limbs gave promise of a stronger growth, or else announced a stunted one. Her countenance was not regular but striking; her brow full of mystery, her nose extremely beautiful; her mouth, although it seemed two closely shut for one of her age, and though she often drew it to one side had yet an air of frankness, was very lovely. Her brownish complexion could scarcely be discerned through the paint."

The fourth of the Mignon songs is the famous <u>Kennst du das Land</u>. It recounts Mignon's dream of being abducted by vagrants into Germany and forced to dance and sing before the traveling entertainers. In this poem, she dreams of the beauty of her homeland.<sup>122</sup> It is a big song, which portrays the longing and exotic quality of the verse with great force. The music leaves behind the timid, curious, puzzling character of the girl.

From the second group in Wolf's <u>Goethe Lieder Album</u>, two ballads, <u>Der</u> <u>Rattenfänger</u> and <u>Epiphanias</u>, will be analyzed. <u>Der Rattenfänger</u> (the rat-catcher) is a fairy-tale figure with the imaginary art of exercising power over the hidden forces of nature that makes rats and children follow his music.<sup>123</sup>

Another charming poem, <u>Epiphanias</u>, is composed of child-like verses. Wolf, who was invariably without money, spent the month of December, 1888, in the house of his good friend Köchert, at Döbling, near Vienna.<sup>124</sup> He wrote <u>Epiphanias</u> in a combination of entrancing mock-solemnity and child-like humour for the celebration of Frau Melanie Köchert's birthday on Epiphany of that year; it was sung and acted in costume as part of the celebration. The Three Kings were played by her three children, Ilse, Hilde and Irmina.<sup>125</sup> The song is based on the scriptural account of the visit of the Three Kings to the Christ Child.

Wolf set ten of Goethe's poems in a cycle which he entitled <u>Aus dem 'Buch</u> <u>Suleika' des West-östlichen Divans</u>.<sup>126</sup> These ten settings include: <u>Nicht</u>

122 E. Sams, The Songs of Hugo Wolf (London: Eulenberg book, 1983), p.191.

126 E. Sams, The Songs of Hugo Wolf (London: Eulenberg Book, 1983), p.251-252.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.195.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.206.

F. Walker, Hugo Wolf (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd. 1968), p. 206. The poem was similarly enacted before the Weimar court in 1781. See also the footnote in Döbling Edition, p.99. "Eine Gelegenheits Komposition, welche zur Feier des Geburtstages der Frau Melanie Köchert geschrieben und von ihren Kindern Ilse, Hilde und Irmina am Tage Ephanians im Köstum der heligen drei Könige gesungen und dargestellt wurde."

<u>Gelegenheit macht Diebe</u> (Hatem), <u>Hoch beglückt in deiner Liebe</u> (Suleika), <u>Als ich</u> <u>auf dem Euphrat schiffte</u> (Suleika), <u>Dies zu deuten bin erbötig</u> (Hatem), <u>Hätt' ich</u> <u>irgend wohl Bedenken</u> (Hatem), <u>Komm, Liebchen, komm</u> (Hatem), <u>Wie sollt ich heiter</u> <u>bleiben</u> (Hatem), <u>Wenn ich dein gedenke</u> (Hatem), <u>Locken, haltet mich gefangen</u> (Hatem) and <u>Nimmer will ich dich verlieren</u> (Suleika). They are in the third group of Wolf's <u>Goethe Lieder Album</u> and will be included in our analytical repertoire. Each song of the cycle presents a poetic text of passionate and eternal love spoken by one of two characters, Hatem the old poet, or his young beloved Suleika.

Among the seventeen miscellaneous short songs in the fourth group of Wolf's <u>Goethe Lieder Album, Anakreons Grab</u> and <u>Blumengruss</u> will be examined. In <u>Anakreons Grab</u>, the Greek poet "Anacreon", "is traditionally the laureate of nature, love and wine as well as song"<sup>127</sup> and is said to have died at eightysix. The "Grab" is the symbolic decoration of his resting-place.<sup>128</sup> <u>Blumengruss</u> is a short poem of flowery greeting poem.

The final group of songs to be examined from Wolf's <u>Goethe Lieder Album</u>, will consist of <u>Prometheus</u>, <u>Ganymed</u> and <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u>. The superb sevenstanza poem, <u>Prometheus</u>, is one of Goethe's greatest achievements in this genre about a spiritually rebellious, troubled youth. It was written about 1774, when Goethe was no more than twenty-five.<sup>129</sup> Originally, it was a monologue extracted by the poet from his unfinished drama. Nevertheless, Wolf sees Goethe's <u>Prometheus</u> not as a monologue by the rebel, but a dialogue between "Prometheus," represented by the voice, and Zeus, represented by the piano (or orchestra). This song represents Wolf's most colossal effort in the dramatic and philosophical

P. Boerner, Johann Wolfgang von Goethe (Bonn: Inter Nationes, 1981), p.34.

E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenberg Book, 1983), p.218.

E. Newman, "Notes for Hugo Wolf's Songs" <u>The Hugo Wolf Society: 1931-1938</u> (London: EMI Records Limited, 1981), p.20.

line, and consequently, he orchestrated the song in 1890 to bring out its full content.<sup>130</sup> <u>Ganymed</u> was written in 1773 (one year before <u>Prometheus</u>).<sup>131</sup> It complements <u>Prometheus</u> in its display of zeal and fervor.<sup>132</sup> Both poems take mythology as a point of departure although they show divergent attitudes towards authority and religion. Nevertheless, Goethe noted the relationship between the two poems and in making the collected edition of his poems, placed <u>Ganymed</u> immediately after <u>Prometheus</u>. In this poem, Goethe resorts to a legend in Greek mythology, according to which "Ganymed", a Phrygian youth of surpassing beauty, was borne up to heaven to serve as cupbearer for Zeus and the other gods. Through Ganymed, Goethe expressed his own pantheistic moods, his love and worship of nature.<sup>133</sup> <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u> is a reflective philosophical poem from Goethe's Weimar period.<sup>134</sup> It is surely less immediately accessible and suitable

- <sup>131</sup> P. Beorner, Johann Wolfgang von Goethe (Bonn: Inter Nationes, 1981), p.34.
- E. Newman, "Notes for Hugo Wolf's Songs" <u>The Hugo Wolf Society</u>: <u>1931</u> -<u>1938</u> (London: EMI Records Limited, 1981), p.24.
   "It (<u>Ganymed</u>) seemed diametrically opposed in spirit, and yet it was close of kin. Just as <u>Prometheus</u> is the one who despises Zeus, so is Ganymed the one whom Zeus loves and who loves him. The poems, then, are not contradictory but complementary. The god here is not the same as the god there. In <u>Prometheus</u> he is the tyrant, here he is the eternal Spring ... This beloved, this Zeus, is not man's conception of the Almighty, who Goethe combated in <u>Prometheus</u>; it is the creative power of All-Nature, thoroughly homogeneous with the impulses to create, and the joy in creating which characterizes <u>Prometheus</u> ... <u>Ganymed</u> conceives of the fountain of life and the fountain of joy as being outside of himself, yearns for its embrace, and suffers dissolution from his longing for this embrace ... "
- E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenberg Book, 1983), p.243. See also F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.253. "... <u>Ganymed</u> lies on the earth, overcome with rapture at the beauty of the spring, and presses to his heart the flowers and grasses. The morning breeze blows only to cool his bosom, the nightingale sings for him alone. He yearns to embrace the whole nature, and the clouds descend to carry him off to the arms of the " All-loving-Father ... "
- P. Boerner, Johann Wolfgang von Goethe (Bonn: Inter Nationes, 1981), p.48.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd. 1968), p.242-253. In the letter of Wolf to Grohe, 16th November 1894, Wolf said that he wanted to reorchestrate the song to avoid the tumult of the orchestra against the voice.

for composition, but Wolf's command is such that he can provide the measured words of the poem with music of sonorous impersonality. The lyric conveys man's sense of humility and insignificance before the omnipotence of divine power. Walker has described of the content of the text:

"[He] passes far beyond either love or revolt. Man recognizes his own littleness, in space and eternity, and has no more in his heart for anything except awe and submission. Across infinite distances in space the harmony of the spheres is perceptible, some force, some creative spirit, is there, but it is one that is utterly indifferent. to mankind and its transient joys and sorrows. To bow the head is all that is possible. Man strives to raise himself to the stars, but finds nowhere a foothold; in his own station on the earth he lives only as the oak or the vine. The stream of eternity raises him on its waves for moment and then engulfs him. His life is only one link in the endless chain of existence."

In the following analytical section, one point I have to mention is that sometimes Wolf set music to those poems which had already been set by previous composers. Wolf's settings subtly implied that he did not agree with earlier musical settings of other poems. However, due to the limitation of time, this writer will not compare those settings set by other' composers with Wolf's, though they are important.

We could say that poetry and music present structural dilemmas. Both represent two potentially autonomous art forms. In the nineteenth century, each of the great Lied composers, more or less, decided for himself which art form, music or poetry, would be dominant in his songs. Schubert and Brahms prefered setting poetry with musical structures that were capable of abstract existence, and tended towards writing more absolute music. They raised the purely musical aspects of a song above the poetic aspects when compared with Schumann, and especially with Wolf. Brahms, when dealing with the musical form, felt that the mood of the poem took priority over all other elements. <u>Feldeinsamkeit</u> (Fieldsolitude) and <u>Dein blaues Auge</u> (Your blue eyes) are good examples showing his obvious predelection for abstract and autonomous musical structures, i.e., giving

<sup>135</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.254.

the purely musical aspects of song ascendency over the poetic aspects. This is the key to his philosophy of combining poetry and music.<sup>136</sup>

Schumann and Wolf, on the other hand, were miniaturists, creating forms that would be most identical with the text, word flow, or poetic mood. However, Schumann, the composer and also writer, was most sensitive in the choice of his poets. His scant consideration for the structure of a poem led him quite often to impose his musical structure on the poem, even when by so doing he not only destroyed the rhythmical beauty of the verse, but also the poet's thought. As seen in his <u>Widmung</u> (Dedication), set to Rückert's poem, evidence shows that Schumann still is not the servant of the word, since he tampers with the text.<sup>137</sup>

With regard to Wolf's forms, W. W. Sarchet noted that 'Wolf's fashioning of forms results from the poem which dwells within the musical form as the soul within the body".<sup>138</sup> In other words, he created a wealth of forms, often individually tailored to the poetic shape, while giving the illusion of a traditional musical form such as the A B A scheme, the simple and the varied strophic form often used in folk-songs, and the through-composed structure.

Although Wolf's early or unpublished songs, <u>Erwartung</u> (1880, poem by Eichendorff)<sup>139</sup> and <u>Andenken</u> (1877, poem by Matthisson)<sup>140</sup> were arbitrarily

- <sup>136</sup> D.J. Grout, <u>A History of Western Music</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1980), p. 564-565.
- E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Robert Schumann</u> (London: Eulenberg Books, 1975), p.49-52. See also P.L. Miller, <u>The Ring of Words: An Anthology of Song</u> <u>Texts</u> (N.Y.: W.W. Norton & Company Inc., 1973), p.266-267.
- <sup>138</sup> W.M. Sarchet, <u>The "Hugo Wolf" of Ernst Decsey</u> (Bloomington: Indiana University, 1874), p.234.

E. Newman, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Dover Publicatiions Inc., 1966), p.268. This song is included in the first edition of Wolf's Eichendorff volume, but Wolf omitted this song from the second edition. It is now published separately.

E. Sams, "J.W. von Goethe" <u>The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians</u>, (Edited by Stanley Sadie, 1980) vol. 7, p.493. contrived in typical perfect tripartite and simple strophic forms respectively, in his maturity we note a strong predilection for the varied partite, varied strophic setting, rondo, or newly created mixed forms, adjusted to accomodate the poetry.<sup>141</sup>

As seen in the Table 1 (refer to Appendix 1), "Formal Structure of Selected Goethe Lieder," the majority of these twenty-four settings are of modified partite structure which arises from the structure and the sense of poem being set. The rondo form is employed in two settings, <u>Harfenspieler II</u> and <u>III</u>, which is appropriate to the different moods of the stanzas.

The pure strophic form limits the composer to a melody and accompaniment which remains unchanged for every verse of the poem, and thus it must fit all the various changes of content in each verse. If the sentiment and mood remain unchanged throughout the poem, the pure strophic form would seem a natural musical reading, as in Wolf's <u>Um Mitternacht</u>, the only song of <u>Mörike Collection</u> which is set with a purely strophic design. Even in the ambitious setting of <u>Kennst du das Land</u>, all three stanzas of this poem contain the same number of verses and the corresponding verses of each stanza are of a similar duration, thus a strophic musical structure is acceptable. Presumably Wolf considered both stanzas to be similar in mood. However, in most cases, a simple strophic setting is of little use to Wolf in view of his concern for following the nuances of individual words and for establishing the appropriate mood for each stanza. Therefore we notice in our selected repetoire that a combination of bipartite and tripartite forms is creatively used in <u>Der Rattenfänger</u> to enhance a rather

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> W.J. Loewen, <u>The Relationship of Text and Vocal Aspects in the Mörike Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (Kansas City: University of Missouri, 1983), p.236-238. <u>Fussreise</u> and <u>Schafendes Jesuskind</u> in <u>Mörike Lieder Volume</u> are good instances of this creative combination of tripartite and strophic formal designs, and tripartite and through-composed formal designs respectively.

lengthy poem of four stanzas.

Wolf treats his lyrics as almost living entities, not as set patterns. He sees his task as the recreation of that life in musical terms. Thus, in general, each of his songs contains a musical equivalent for the prevailing mood of a poem. If the mood changes, then different musical equivalents occur. This concept governs his entire mature Lied output. The freely-structured form of <u>Grenzen der</u> <u>Menschheit</u>, evoked by different poetic moods, is a good example of this.

When Wolf deals with diffuse poems, whether reflective or narrative, he generally transcribes them into a more flexible and developing or evolving formal scheme. Here, the through-composed structure of <u>Prometheus</u> reflects the poem. However, there are exceptions, for instance, <u>Ganymed</u> is cast in an A B A setting.

Wolf presents the series of ten poems from the <u>Book of Suleika</u>, in a cyclic form, giving a great deal of intellectual coherence to the group of songs since a dialogue ensues from song to song. The internal structure and procedures within each song are quite conventional for Wolf, and the composer relies mostly on through-composed forms.

The following discussion of Wolf's selected Goethe songs will show that they are most sensitively structured in response to the poetry. The discussions will be presented according to types: namely, varied strophic form, bipartite form, rondo form, tripartite form, mixed forms, freely-structured form, throughcomposed form and song cycle. In this way we will move from structures which are simpler and less responsive to the poetic mood to those which are more complex and accommodating.

A. Varied Strophic Form

Among the group of selected songs, <u>Mignon IV: Kennst du das Land</u> is the only example of the varied strophic form (Strophe 1: bars 1-40, Strophe 2: bars 41-78, Strophe 3: bars 79-122). The poem consists of three stanzas. Although the musical complexity of the setting is open to view, Wolf devotedly follows the indication of each stanza and fashions the poem in basically a simple strophic form, varied from stanza to stanza by means of different compositional techniques. Table 2, (refer to Appendix 1) shows the musical form and the corresponding structure of the poem.

Wolf neatly accentuates the poetic divisions in the music by interludes. He introduces each stanza with a piano prelude of four bars of haunting melody (note the extra bar in the third appearance at the cadence  $V^7$  - I, to be explained later).

The first two verses of each stanza begin with stately and expressive solemnity (Langsam und sehr ausdrucksvoll) as if Mignon wishes to draw attention to something remarkable, or as if she had something important to convey. At the third line of each stanza the singing becomes duller and gloomier with darkening harmonic color.

The fifth line of each stanza, "Kennst du es wohl?" (Do you know it?) stated twice and is framed by three "interludes", each of 2 bars. The question seems to be expressed in words simultaneously mysterious and deliberate. The three interludes continue vivaciously (Belebt) and the voice asks the question more quietly (Ruhiger). Immediately after, the voice and the piano combine together at each "dahin!" (there) with an irresistible longing effect (Leidenschaftlich hingebend).

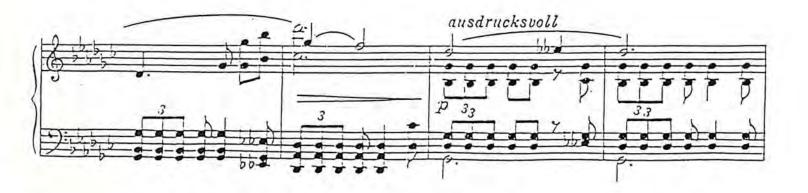
However, Wolf turns this strophically conceived song into a varied strophic form by employing a few key variation techniques. Firstly, melodic changes made to the vocal line at the end of each stanza subtly modify the structure and reflect Mignon's changing view of Wilhelm. First Mignon sees hime innocently, idealized as a lover (1st stanza: 0 mein Geliebter), later as a protector (2nd stanza: 0 mein Beschützer) and finally as a father (3rd stanza: 0 Vater). The vocal line of each stanza varies according to the nuances and accentuation of individual words, as well as the treatment of the rhythm of the text. Secondly, Wolf increases the excitement and tension from stanza to stanza, as the music becomes steadily more entrancing and elated by means of coordinated changes in the dynamic level, the rhythmic patterns and use of special effects such as tremolos.

### 1st Stanza:

In order to match the first four lines of text, basically the sound volume is set at a rather low level (pp-p) so that the quietness and the beauty of the "Land" (land) is depicted. By the fourth verse, a relatively higher dynamic level (f) is reached at the word "hoch" (high), to describe the high myrtle standing still. <u>2nd Stanza</u>:

The primary  $(\begin{array}{c} \begin{array}{c} \begin{array}{c} \end{array}{} \end{array}{} \end{array}{} \begin{array}{c} \end{array}{} \end{array}{}$ ) rhythmic pattern of the first stanza is varied in the second stanza by the introduction of the triplet figure. The combination of the triplet figure, eighth notes and syncopation in the left hand of the piano part add rythmic interest and excitement to this stanza and keep it from being a mere repetition of the first stanza. (Example 1)

Example 1: Hugo Wolf, <u>Kennst du das Land</u>?, (bars 39-42)



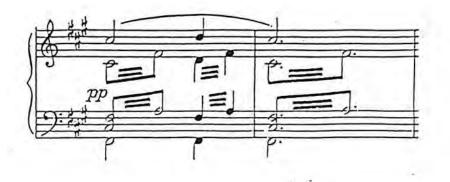
### 3rd Stanza:

The third stanza is treated dramatically by means of a tremolo in the piano part, anticipating what Wolf knew to be the fate of Mignon. Such interpretation heightens the contrast between the dream and the sad truth.<sup>142</sup> The extra bar in

142 E. Sams, The Songs of Hugo Wolf (London : Eulenburg Books, 1983), p. 192.

the interlude consisting of the tonic chord of  $F^{\#}$ minor (mentioned previously) before the third stanza assumes the task of preparing the atmosphere of the coming stanza (Example 2).<sup>143</sup>

Example 2: Kennst du das Land?, (bars 78-79)



As indicated in Table 2, the phrasing of the previous four lines of each stanza is constructed more regularly than the latter two. Furthermore, we notice that the second (a repetition) "Kennst du es wohl?" in each stanza and "lass uns ziehn" at the end of the third stanza are Wolf's additions, not Goethe's. It is rare for Wolf to repeat text. However, there is some justification for this practice despite the fact that these words occur only once in the original poem. Goethe expected composers to repeat words in the contemporary style.<sup>144</sup> Nonetheless, Wolf's purpose in repeating these lines is to enhance the meaning of the text.

144 E. Sams, The Songs of Hugo Wolf (London: Eulenberg Books, 1983), p.193.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup> In some Peters Editions, a sharp is added to the D at "ihn" in "über ihn die Flut"; a flat is added to the F on the syllable "Flut" in bar 111; and a dot is added to the piano's last minims. In the Edition of Musikwissenschaftlicher Verlag, at the syllable "Flut", a sharp is added to F.

#### B. Bipartite Form

According to Stein, a bipartite form is a musical form which contains two parts, each of which is usually repeated. The relationship of the two parts, such as the thematic material, harmony etc. is usually quite close. If may be said to be complementary rather than contrasting.<sup>145</sup>

Wolf used a modified bipartite design for his <u>Mignon III: So lasst mich</u> <u>scheinen</u>, but he modifies the repeated sections. Although Schubert made three settings of this poem, and there are the other settings by Schumann, Reichardt as well as Rubinstein, Wolf's is the only setting that appropriately sets the poem with a structural design of A B Al Bl<sup>146</sup> (A: bars 1-9, B: bars 10-17, Al: bars 18-26, Bl: bars 26-34) (Table 3, refer to Appendix 1).

Again, this simple musical structure seems to serve the needs of the poem. Wolf apparently sensed a similarity of mood between the first and third, and the second and fourth stanzas of poetry. Thus the bipartite design reinforced this interpretation. He organized the poetic declamation of this four stanza poem into two large units A and B; the A section (bars 1-9) bears the first stanza, while the B section (bars 10-17) sets the second stanza, then the third and fourth stanzas are again set with A1 (bars 18-25) and B1 (bars 26-34). Every interlude is of only a few beats and the song concludes with a five-bar coda, reminiscent of the opening four bars.

The form evolves out of a varied accompaniment pattern. Both the scene and the musical content suggest a tragic feeling that Mignon is to die young. So at the outset, Wolf's employment of the unambiguous rhythmic figure with the tied

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> L.Stein, <u>Structure & Style: The Study and Analysis of Musical Forms</u> (New Jersey: Summy - Birchard Music, 1979), p.64-67.

E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenberg Books, 1983), p.187-188. See also P.L. Miller, <u>The Ring of Words</u> (N.Y.: W.W. Norton & Company Inc., 1973), p.80-81. Schubert sets three settings of this poem (D. 469, D. 727 & 877) all in an [:A B:] form. And Schumann sets the poem in A B A1 form (Op. 98a, no. 9).

weak-beat performed in the higher octave, is appropriate for the withdrawn child, Mignon. In the left hand of the piano, the syncopated rhythmic figure suggests a zither accompaniment while in the right hand, the slow high chords of melody seem to offer an etherial or silvery quality. The combination of both hands has a "clear image of the heavenly figures envisioned by the singer"<sup>147</sup> (Example 3). Example 3: <u>So lasst mich scheinen bis ich werde</u>, (bar 1)



In both the A and B sections, thematic parallelism is detected since the rhythm of the bass parts remains the same. However, the falling bass semitones (Example 4) continue to the entrance of the B section at bar 10 where they are transformed into a figure within the right-hand octaves at bars 10-17, providing an element of unity between the A and B sections. (So as in bars 24-34). Example 4: So lasst mich scheinen bis ich werde, (bars 7-9) (Outline reduction)



Although a clear cadence ending the A and Al sections is lacking at the end of every second stanza (the B and Bl sections), Wolf writes an apparent perfect

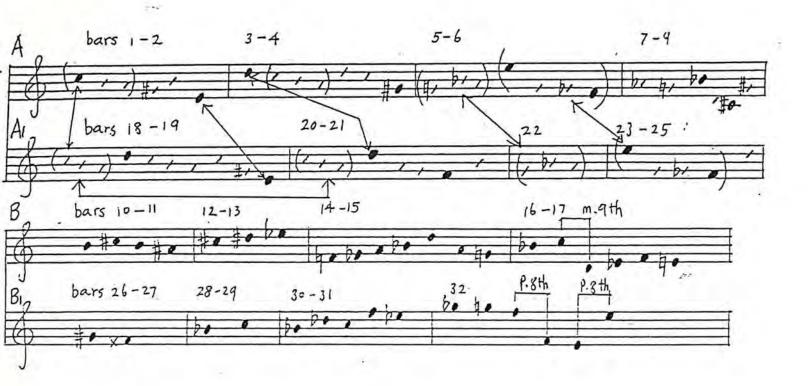
<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.188.

cadence (a:  $V^7$  - i). The A(A1) and B(B1) sections are distinguished largely by a contrasting melodic style. And the overall piano construction between AB and A1 B1 may be seen as follows:

Α:	bars (1-6)	=	A1 :	bars	(18-23)	
	bars (7-9)	becomes		bars	(24-26)	
в:	bars (10-13)	becomes	B1 :	bars	(26-29)	
	bars (14-17)	=		bars	(30-33)	

Although the consistency in the pattern and texture of the accompaniment unifies the musical structure of A and B, the variations in Al and Bl are typical of many songs, in which the vocal part for each stanza differs substantially. Every verse is written in two-bar phrases. Here at this basic level of construction lies cohesion of voice and piano.

As seen in the following melodic reduction, although the voice part for each section differs, we find some contrast and similarity in each section. Obviously the melodic line of both A sections is more disjunct and winding, while in the B sections is fundamentally stepwise, except for major ninth skips in the last bars. However, there is some similarity in A and Al sections, and in B and Bl sections. Although the melodic lines in both A sections are not exactly the same, the tessituras of the beginning and ending notes or other important notes within each two bars in both A sections are quite similar. In both B sections, the melodic lines are constructed in stepwise motion at the beginning and gradually progress disjunctively (Example 5).



Example 5: The melodic reduction of four sections of <u>So lasst mich scheinen bis</u> <u>ich werde</u>

Finally, the reprise of opening material (in A section) on a tonic pedal chord (a: i) in the piano postlude has a rounding effect on this binary design (bars 17-18).

# C. Rondo Form

According to Leon Stein, the rondo form is a composition based on the alternation of a main section (refrain) with subsidiary sections (episode). All statements of the refrain are normally in tonic key, whereas the episodes favor contrasting tonalities.<sup>148</sup> Wolf employed the rondo form for his setting of <u>Harfenspieler II: An die Türen</u> (A: bars 1-4, B: bars 5-12, Al: bars 13-16, C: bars 17-25, A2: bars 26-31). This form is appropriate since the two stanzas of text have different moods. Table 4 (refer to Appendix 1) shows the musical

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup> L. Stein, <u>Structure & Style: The Study and Analysis of Musical Forms</u> (New Jersey: Summy-Birchard Music, 1979), p. 85-90.

reprise in relation to the different mood and structure of the poem.

Wolf's setting expresses the tragedy of an old man crazed with suffering who becomes easily withdrawn in a surprisingly restrained manner. This is easily heard in the overall mood of the work and in the tempo indication. Thereby the effect is heightened and the feeling is deeper than in <u>Harfenspieler I</u> which will be discussed later.

Normally, Wolf uses a prelude to set the mood of the poem. This prelude functions like a recurrent melody enclosing episodes of contrasting materials (B and C sections). Unlike <u>Harfenspieler I</u> and <u>III</u>, he offers no arpeggio or harplike motive in the prelude or even the whole piece. In the novel, the old man's harp had been burnt in a fire in the town and in this context, Wolf made no attempt to suggest any harp-like accompaniment.<sup>149</sup> Wolf introduces the image of a poor old man with a limp by means of a four-bar prelude (section A) which has a slow and sad melody. (Langsam and dolente). In the right hand of the piano part, Wolf uses a melody rising by step and returning by half-step, combined with a dotted rhythm and suspension. The effect of this introduction suggests the Harper is asking for something in a begging manner. The chromatic minor thirds in the left hand suggest a creeping motion and reinforce the idea of a man in a pitiful state. Thus the Harper appears before us (Example 6). This prelude reappears at the end of the setting as a postlude (section A2), but closing with a kind of interrogative cadence of F minor (f:  $ii_{\#}^{7}V = \text{cm: }V^{7}i^{\#}$ ).

<sup>149</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.182.

Example 6: An die Türen, (bars 1-4) (section A)



This prelude also functions as interlude (section A1, bars 13-16) between the B and C sections. Wolf introduces a new off-beat rhythm in the descending chromatic minor third passage, which prepares the mood of the next section. And the prelude concludes with a perfect cadence of F-minor ( $f:V^7 - i^{\#}$ ). However the same dolorous manner permeates the interlude.

As is expected in rondo forms, musical contrast between the two sections does occur, primarily in the different accompaniment patterns and melodies. In the B section (episode 1), the syncopated chordal accompaniment shifts the beat, and gives an effect of unrest and uncertainty (Example 7). Example 7: <u>An die Türen</u>, (bars 5-6)



In the C section (episode 2), the first and the third beats of every bar are marked by left-hand minims, while the repeated syncopated chords are incorporated above. Thus the music gives a sense of firmness and resoluteness, with added warmth expressed by the dynamics which move to a forte between bars 17-21.

Regarding the melodies, the voice in section B consists of a tractable flow of even crochets. This is one of the rare instances of a largely syllabic setting of words on Wolf's part, the melodic line being cut to the pattern of the prosaic rhythm throughout with presumed consistency in the dynamic level (pp) (Example 8).<sup>150</sup> This procedure is given order by the fact that the thought ends at the end of each verse of text. Moreover, the important words exactly fit the normal strong and secondary pulse of each common-time bar.

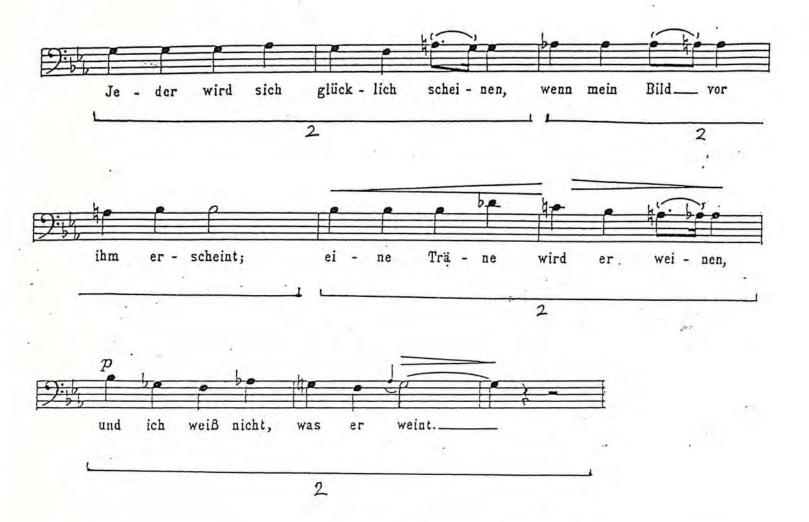
Example 8: <u>An die Türen</u>, (bars 5-12) (B section)



In the C section, the melodic line is constructed in four pairs of short phrases (2+2) bearing an antecedent - consequent relationship and being unified by means of repetitious melodic or rhythmic fragments (motives) (Example 9).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup> With the exception of the dynamics marked at bars 21-24, dynamics are not marked in the singer's part. Therefore they must be judiciously borrowed from the accompaniment.

Example 9: An die Türen, (bars 17-25) (C section)



Wolf uses the same rondo form in <u>Harfenspieler III: Wer nie sein Brot mit</u> <u>Tränen ass</u> (A: bars 1-4, B: 5-12, A1: bars 13-16, C: bars 17-25, A2: bars 25-29) (Table 5, refer to Appendix).

Again, the prelude is designed as the refrain (section A), which prepares the mood of the poem. It combines the falling octave-phrases with creeping movement of semitones. Thus, the old Harper appears, lonely and crazed into submissiveness. (Example 10) Example 10: Wer nie sein Brot mit Tränen ass (bar 1-4) (section A)



As in the previous song, these unifying themes serve as an interlude (section A1) and prelude (section A2), so that the harp-strings are heard again, as in the scene Goethe describes. Each appearance of the refrain concludes diffent cadences of the same key (section A - f:i-V, section A1 - f:iv-i<sup>#</sup>, section A2 - f:V<sup>7</sup> - i).

Although Wolf clearly divides the music into B and C sections for two stanzas of text in accordance with the punctuation of each stanza, Wolf does not make the musical contrast of these two sections by means of the piano accompaniment and the vocal line. In fact, we note the consistency of these two aspects throughout the two sections. In both sections, the piano accompaniment substantially maintains the harp-strings figure. Besides, in the main, Wolf's declamation of the words is subtle. His melodic line exactly follows the linestructure of the poem and is designed in (2+2) phrase structure. Here, Wolf begins the bar with the "Wer" (who), but a slight displacement of the melodic stress to "nie" (never), is placed, as it should be, on the second word (Example 11). Example 11: <u>Wer nie sein Brot mit Tränen ass</u>, (bars 5-6)



Throughout the piece, there are many delights of this kind, such as the following words "kummer-vollen" (sorrowful) at bars 7-8, "auf seinem Bette" (on his bed) at bars 9, "der kennt euch nicht" (he knows you yet) at bars 10-11, "himmlischen Mächte" (heavenly powers) at bars 11-12, "Ihr führt (you bring) at bar 17, "ihr lasst" (you let) at bar 19, and "rächt sich" (revenge itself) at bar 23-24, and "Erden" (earth).

In fact, the musical contrast of the two sections occurs in the difference of dynamics and harmonies. In the B section, the quasi-pathological qualities of stanza I are expressed through the disturbed harmonies. The poet's indictment of the "himmilischen Mächte" (heavenly powers) for their lack of feelings for the suffering of mankind brings with it, in the music, a steady increase of intensity of dynamic level (cresc ... fff) in the harp-like piano part from the first line of text of the second stanza "Ihr führt ins Leben uns hinein" (you bring us into life) onwards, culminating in an emphatic insistence of a fortissimo dynamic level (fff) on the line "Denn alle Schuld rächt sich auf Erden." (for every sin avenges itself upon this earth!) This powerful declamation of the second stanza is reinforced by huge harp-like chords, thus throwing restraint aside (Example 12).<sup>151</sup>

Example 12: <u>Wer nie sein Brot mit Tränen ass</u>, (bars 17-25)



151

F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.244. However, some objections have been raised against this setting on the grounds that Wolf introduces a shattering climax on the seventh line of the text "Dann überlasst ihr ihn der Pein," (then leave him to his fortune, Pain) which is far too much for the sense of the poem. The setting reveals not a trace of bitterness and epigrammatic quality often found in Wolf.

#### D. Tripartite Form

The tripartite design (ABA) is another favorite structure of Schubert and Brahms.<sup>152</sup> It lends itself well to poems in which one or more of the inner stanzas have a contrasting mood. Wolf does make frequent use of this design in many of his songs, but the reprise is significantly modified. Wolf's settings of the <u>Mignon I: Heiss mich nicht reden</u>, <u>Harfenspieler I: Wer sich der Einsamkeit</u> <u>ergibt</u>, <u>Epiphanias</u>, <u>Anakreons Grab</u>, <u>Mignon II: Nur wer die Sehnsucht kennt</u> and <u>Ganymed</u> demonstrate this feature. His procedure in the three-stanza poem, <u>Mignon</u> <u>I: Heiss mich nicht reden</u>, is a modification of the old formula of ABA (A: bars 3-10, B: bars 11-18; A1: bars 21-28) (Table 6, refer to Appendix 1). The ternary division of each stanza musically reinforces the punctuation of the poetry. The three stanzas of poetry each consist of four lines; each line is set to a two-bar phrase and the phrases are then grouped in pairs (2+2). Each pair of lines is constructed in this usual conservative (2+2) phrase - scheme.

The piano phrase that forms both the prelude and the postlude frames the song as well as suggests a graphic picture. The sound fades in dynamics and descends in range implying something dying away - which parallels Mignon's refusal to speak.

The first and third stanzas are based upon the resemblance of the chordal piano figure, the rhythm of which is a persistent drum-like pattern in fifths and octaves ( ) (bar 3) or ( ) (bar 3) or ( ) ) (bar 7); while the second stanza employs a contrasting figure of majestically rising octaves. The text speaks of the sun appearing and giving light and warmth. The integration of the vocal and piano part and the shifting stresses in the voice part are subtle and sensitive (Example 13).

Examples include <u>Die Drahe</u>, <u>Am Feieraband</u> and <u>Liebesbotschaft</u> by Schubert and <u>Standchen</u> by Brahms.



Example 13: <u>Heiss mich nicht reden</u>, (bars 11-12)

Although the tripartite design is clear to the ear, the vocal line is substantially different in sections A and Al, as discussed in Mignon III: So lasst mich scheinen bis ich werde. Wolf obviously wants to relate the first and last stanzas of the poem and, at the same time, create a musical setting which is extremely responsive to the individualized qualities of the words of these two stanzas. Because the A and Al sections are tied together only by the first two bars of A1, one may argue whether the form is best described as an ABA1 or ABC. The third section could be seen as a false reprise. However, according to Stein, each part of an ABC form is independent in thematic content.<sup>153</sup> Since the rhythmic pattern of the piano theme of the Al section is derived from the A ) and slightly modified into ( section ( ), and the Al section returns to the stable tonic key area of the A section (F major), there does seem to be an attempt by Wolf to unify the first and third sections.

Through the piece, Wolf does not make use of any apparent cadence to distinguish the A and B sections, or even B and A1, though the interlude between

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> L. Stein, <u>Structure & Style: The Study and Analysis of Musical Form</u> (New Jersey: Summy - Birchard Music, 1979), p.77.

B and Al suggests a type of cadence by the rhythm, intervallic motion and the location of the phrase endings (Example 14). In this way Wolf avoids spoiling the intense chromatism which portrays the unbalanced, half-crazed mind of the Harper. Example 14: <u>Heiss mich nicht reden</u>, (bars 18-20)

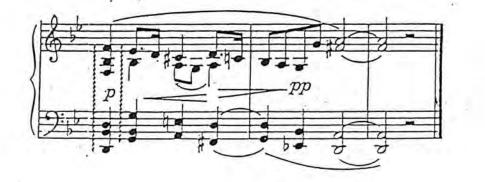




Another setting by Wolf of a modified tripartite reprise is <u>Harfenspieler</u> <u>I: Wer sich des Einsamkeit ergibt</u> (A: bars 6-17, B: bars 18-26, A1: bars 28-32). Although this poem consists of four stanzas, and four lines of text to each stanza, Wolf does not simply set one section for each stanza. The final four-line stanza is musically set as if the first line of the fourth stanza belonged to the preceding musical section. An interlude follows and the next two lines of poetry (virtually repetitive in thought and structure), seem to function to connect the last line of poetry to the foregoing lines, as seen in Table 7 (refer to Appendix 1).

The prelude again functions as a postlude, carrying the mournful sounds of the harp player, yet it ends with a kind of question suggested by a half cadence VI - V in G minor, as if to ask "when shall I lie lonely in my grave?" (Example 15).

Example 15: Wer sich der Einsamkeit ergibt, (bars 35-39)



The melody of this piano figure descends downward, like gestures of relinguishing all things and hope in one's future self. This lingering phrase forms the source of the material of the A section of the setting. Variations are delicate and hardly noticeable in the voice and piano part, down to the cadence  $II_{\#}^{7}$  ( $V^{7} / V$ ) - V at "nicht allein" (not alone) (bar 17). Even a passage seemingly diverse, for example bar 1 and bars 6-7, turns out to be related by augmentation (Example 16). The augmentation serves to enhance the somber mood. Example 16: <u>Wer sich der Einsamkeit ergibt</u>, (a: bar 1; b: bars 6-7) a:



香港中文大学圖書館藏



b:

Besides, several musical aspects help to create the formal dimensions. Firstly, the melancholy of the section A is enhanced by Wolf's liberal use of the poignant, lacerating minor ninths in the piano. The suspensions and appoggiaturas at the end of every phrase in the piano create active dissonant clashes and express the pain and torment of the Harper's physical suffering (bars 1, 2, 4, 5, 9, 12 & 13).

Secondly, the vocal line in this section has a melodic curve which bends downward seeming to lack strength or will, or it leaps large intervals (a seventh) suggesting separated lives and lovers, as seen in the sequence of "ein jeder lebt" and at "ein jeder liebt" (bars 9 & 10) (other live, others love) and again at "nur einmal recht einsam" (only once lonely) (bars 15 & 16).

Thirdly, at the end of the section, where the old man finds consolation in the thought that he is least alone when most alone, Wolf employs an expressive modulation into the key centre of D Major (V) through the cadence of  $II_{\#}^{7} - V$   $(V^{7}/V - V)$  of G minor. Here we notice Wolf's masterful ability to match the music with Goethe's idea of the lover sneaking a glimpse of his beloved to determine whether or not she is alone.

In the B section, Wolf creates a graphic depiction at the words "Es schleicht ein Liebender" (a lover steals) by means of a contrasting continuous quasi-independent piano part of tied triplet quavers that increase in restlessness and in harmonic poignancy as they proceed. Over this piano figure, the voice is treated differently. Assuming upwards inflexions, the voice freely declaims the words very much as one would speak them, yet in a consistent melody of their own. The rhythmic thread is slowed and softened by hesitation and a smoother flow.

Here in this section, the vocal line does not stop at the end of the third stanza, but the first line of the next stanza in accordance with the punctuation mark (full-stop) of the text. That is to say, actually, a return to the construction of the opening line is at the second line of the fourth stanza. This Al section is modified by being shortened and sets the remaining three lines of text.

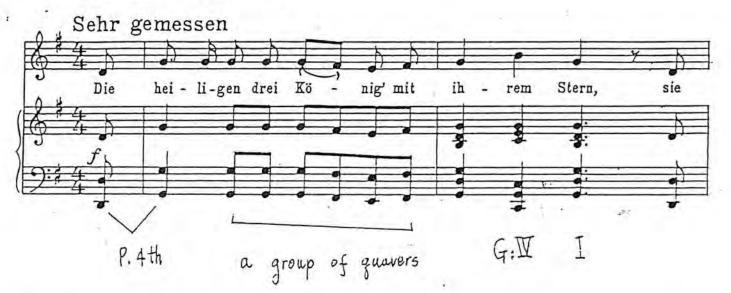
In the reprise of the A section, Wolf repeats harmonic elements of minor ninths and dissonant clashes which occured in the opening A section. To reflect the mood of the third stanza, the music is set at a low dynamic level (p-pp). Thus, a calm contrasting mood is created, although the piano pattern of both sections are similar. Notice the chromatic descending figure at the commencement of the melodic line in the Al section (bar 28) enhances the musical structure. Nevertheless, again, the remainder of the vocal line is substantially different from the A section, according to the nuances of the individual words, as in the previous <u>Mignon I</u>.

A charming eight-stanza poem of child-like verses, <u>Epiphanias</u>, is an idealization of the German folk-song. Wolf clothes it in a modified A B Al design (A: bars 1-16, B: bars 18-41, Al: bars 44-69) (Table 8, Appendix 1).

This setting gives the impression of a certain basic seriousness in its strong rhythms and sturdy and consistent (2+2) phrase construction. Nonetheless it has elements of high-spirited burlesque and humor.

The first two stanzas which are structured as an A section into two equal parts (bars 1-8 & 9-16), are sung by the three children in unison while marching along as one. Wolf manipulates musical elements of a collective three-king theme in plain octaves, being accompanied by the piano almost in unison. The music is calmly thoughtful and processional, as to be compatible to the sense of the poetry, mentioned above (Example 17).

Example 17: Epiphanias, (bars 1-2)



This theme is characterized by three features: (1) a rising 4th (2) a group of quavers and (3) the last three strong crochet chords incorporating a peaceful IV - I cadence (refer to the Example 16 above).

The vocal line, which centers around the first, third and fifth scale degrees of G major, the martial rhythm, simple tonal harmony, and considerable unions, are all in keeping with text. This first section, bars 1-17, functions as an introduction to the subsequent speeches of the three kings.

As the theme continues in the piano in bar 8, the voice separates at section 2 (stanza 2, bars 9-16). The piano staccato (bar 10, beat 4) afterwards on the two quavers plainly hints at the jolliness of the following line about the non-existent fourth king (line 7). This phrase (bars 13-17) increases to a forte dynamic and ends forte and with a fermata on  ${}^{\#}I^{07}$  chord of G major at "wär" (were) as if to reinforce the irony. Then the voice rejoins the inner line of the accompaniment at the last verse of the second stanza in D major (bars 15-16), expressing contentment and elation.

The following B section consists of three parts, as if each of the three

children in turn would step forward and impersonate one of the kings.<sup>154</sup> These three parts are sharply characterized, and each shares a portion of the material from the collective three-king theme mentioned before.

The first part: (section B: a; bars 18-25)

The melody of the first king is tuneful, but the soft speech suggests a lack of belief in one's own powers, and therefore an unwillingness to sing or act with force. The voice part waits for its cue from the soft but independent march theme in the piano, which briefly allows a proper pride to shine through at bars 20-21 (you should just see me by day!) (Example 18). Example 18: Epiphanias, (bars 18-22)





<sup>154</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.207. The roles are identified by their traditional names, Gaspard, Melchior and Balthasar. The text and music of this part is in period form. Thus Wolf sets the first phrase ending with a half cadence on the dominant seventh in bar 21, and returns to the tonic in bar 22 (Example 18 above). In addition, through the very tonal harmony, (subdominant major <C major>), and the staid march-like rhythm (1 1 1 1 1 ), Wolf shows the first king's unadventurous temperament which keeps him unmarried. Notice that the rising fourth of the collective three-king theme is used in this section in the left hand of the piano, but in descending rather than ascending motion (Example 19).

Example 19: Epiphanias, (bars 18-19)



The second part: (section B: b; bars 26-33)

The section is divided into two four-bar phrases, the first being in the key of E-flat Major. The second king has a high opinion of himself and boasts that he is tall, dark and handsome, and knows women and songs well. He brings gold, not spices, therefore all welcome him. The key of E-flat major, the lowered mediant of C major, is used to describe the second king, and is chosen for this king to project him as a more positive figure. Traditional association may have had a role here, since the three flats could be symbolically linked to the religious symbolism of the Trinity or masonic symbolism of unity and brotherhood, etc. The positive associations using the number 3 may have been significant. The first phrase of this E-flat major section (3 flats) cadences on D major (2 sharps) in bar 29, and a second phrase beginning in G-flat major (6 flats or 2x3 flats) occurs at the textual reference to gold. This new key area, a third away from  $E^b$ , adds more brightness to this second king. In this part, Wolf takes full advantage of the opportunities for graphic illustration. As each of the three kings is distinctively costumed, Wolf uses colourful and contrasting music. Thus, for this second king, the brown Melchior, we find that Wolf gives him an overflowing expression of joy (kräftig) and directs him to sing with energy (mf-f-ff).

The vocal line still adheres basically to the first, third, fifth scale degrees along with stepwise movement. However, Wolf graphically depicts "lang" (tall) with alert and erect piano figures and the melody leaps from E-flat to Bflat (Example 20).

Example 20: Epiphanias, (bar 27)

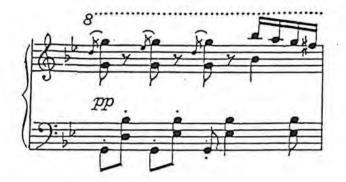


Also, at bars 26 and 28, the three strong crochet chords incorporate a peaceful  $IV_4^6$  chord function as a neighbouring chord. The harmonic progression is derived from the collective theme in section A. This chordal figure is featured over a bass which emphasizes a downward leap of the interval of the fourth (tonic-dominant) in a rhythmic pattern of () ) or some slight variation thereof.

# The third part: (Section B: c; bars 34-43)

The third king describes himself: "Ich ... gern," bars 34-41) as "black, small, and merry, willing to eat and drink and to say 'thank you'." The vocal line for this petite king uses a higher tessitatura and ultra-soft dynamics (pp). The accompaniment makes use of the group of quavers material derived from the inner line of the left hand piano part of the collective three-king theme (Example 21).

Example 21: Epiphanias, (bar 38)



For the merry little third king there is a dancing, sparkling accompaniment of pianissimo staccato semiquavers high in the piano to describe the king. The grace notes in the right hand and the employment of its flattened submediant minor key (G minor) has a sense of suppressed laughter as the eighteenth verse suggests (and can at times be right merry). A lighter, brighter voice for this happy king is in keeping with the text and the music in projecting his character (Example 22).

Example 22: Epiphanias, (bars 35-36)



Then the two-bar interlude of twinkling figures (broken chords in bars 42-43) gives way to the original joint march theme section in G major (section A1), and the singers continue with stanzas 6 and 7 (bars 44-60). This section is extended and altered to accomodate the text. After completely repeating the music of section A (now up to line 27), the voice in the last line of text ascends to D at "sechs" (six). The kings have just boasted that, if presented with good wine, they could drink twice as much as normal folks. Ironically, Wolf repeats the cadence used to conclude the vocal part, simultaneously marking time while suggesting that the three kings may have become inebriated. The effect of being unable to make decisions and take action is achieved by unresolved dominant sevenths (bars 62-3) and diminished sevenths (bars 64-5). The resolution comes at the conclusion in the penultimate line (So we are not at the right place) by the recurrence of the collective king-theme and the repetition of plagal cadence (IV6 -I) in the final line (And we continue on our way) (bars 59-69).

In the long twenty-four bar postlude each king makes a separate bow and exits, accompanied by the melody of his solo line. Wolf provides stage directions in the score for each king to step out in the appropriate rhythm: 1st king: bars 70-73, second king: bars 74-77, 3rd king: bars 78-81.

Finally, they reassemable and proceed on their way, as the collective three-king theme is heard again at bar 82, gradually fading and disappearing to a very low dynamic level (pppp). The song concludes with an extended peaceful plagal cadence.

Thus here the form, a modified A B Al design, is intimately connected with the original "staged" presentation of the story and works effectively in this context.

The musical form can often reveal a composer's interpretation of the poem. This is the case with <u>Anakreons Grab</u>, one of the loveliest songs of the Goethe collection.<sup>155</sup> Wolf manipulates this single-stanza poem in a modified tripartite musical design of twenty-one bars (A: bars 3-6, B: bars 7-12, A1: bars 15-18) (Table 9, refer to Appendix 1).

These six beautiful lines of poetry are set with a tripartite musical design which is somewhat masked by classical structural procedures.<sup>156</sup> The first two lines of text create a semi-pastoral feeling as the poet describes the life (plant, animal and insect) that exists around the grave. The third and fourth lines speak of the grave of Anakreon. The fifth and sixth lines bring back the allusion of nature through mention of various seasons of the year.

First of all, Wolf initiates a tranquil and meditative mood by means of the two-bar prelude. However, between the first two sections, A and B, we do not find an interlude, a device Wolf usually employs to accentutate the changes of the different poetic moods. Wolf's intention is obvious. He wishes to make the first three and a half lines of the poem - those lines which talk about the grave - into a single phrase, into one breath. Yet, the different questions beginning with "Wo" (where) and "Welch" (which) distinguish the different musical sections. Hence this direct musical propulsion into the B section seems compatible with the poetic mood.

Significantly, the musical form arises, not out of the vocal line, but rather from the piano accompaniment. In the opening A section, Wolf commences some delicate depictive suggestions in the piano part. At "blüht" (blooms) and

F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.224-225. Max Kalbeck, the author of a monumontal biography of Brahms, characterized the following masterpieces, <u>Anakreons Grab</u>, <u>Der Rattenfänger</u>, and <u>Frühling über</u> <u>Jahr</u> as "childish, tinkling, barren stuff" with "oddly banal melodies and ludicrous harmonic convulsions."

<sup>156</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.218-219. E. Sams comments, "Goethe's beautiful lines, replete with reverence, are rounded by their elegiac metre into a classical object of shapely perfection. Wolf's music recreates its form and content, and further adds a new reverence and beauty of its own. His setting seems to express not only the poem but the actual unexpected chance discovery of a real tomb in a living landscape." "schlingen" (interwine) (Example 23: a & b). Wolf uses evocatively falling minor thirds creating a diminished seventh chord to depict the trees bending gently over the grave of this old grave singer.

b:

Example 23: <u>Anakreons Grab</u>, (a: bar 3; b: bar 4)

a:



Another depictive suggestion in this section is at bars 5 and 6. A certain resemblance of rhythmic figure is detected. A series of chords in the piano rising gently at "lockt" (coos) and "ergötzt" (rejoices) respectively (Example 24 a & b) seem to be symbolic of the joyous living condition of birds and insects at the grave.

Example 24: <u>Anakreons Grab</u>, (a: bar 5; b: bar: 6) a: b:



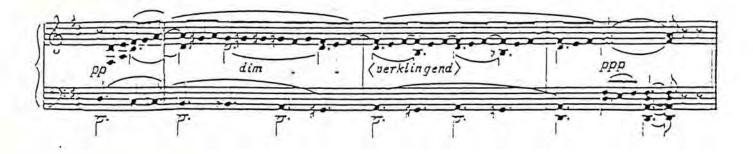


The song shows classically balanced phrase structures which emerge from a poetic genesis. Wolf coordinates musical phrasing in the vocal line with the punctuation of the poetry. Notice that in the first A section, each of the four musical phrases is associated with a poetic phrase which ends in a comma. However, in the reprise of A material, the musical phrases of the vocal line are extended into two-bar units in order to accommodate the longer poetic flow of words.

In the B section, the third and the first half of the fourth lines of text are set in a four-bar phrase. This creates a sense of balance in both the A and Al sections which are also four bars in length. "Es ist Anakreons Ruh" is the second part of the fourth poetic line. These words function as the focal point of the poem. Wolf underscores their importance by setting these words in a twobar phrase which breaks the balanced phrase structure of the rest of the song. Thus this song demonstrates Wolf's flexibility in molding simple musical designs to the needs of the poetry.

After the Al section, the rising semitones of the first two chords of the prelude are repeated in a modified version with a quiet insistence (pp-ppp). The right hand of the piano accompaniment uses  $\checkmark$  running figuration against the minim tonic pedal notes in the left hand (Example 25). Thus, Wolf avoids any substantive musical repetition. Since the introduction and coda are different moods, therefore the prelude would best be considered as part of the A section, the postlude part of the Al section.

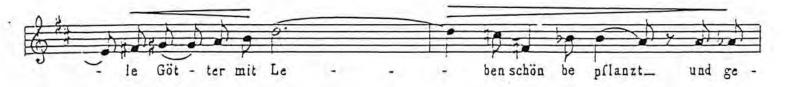
Example 25: Anakreons Grab, (bars 18-21)



Furthermore, harmony and tonality play a crucial role in both reinforcing the musical structure and in complementing poetic nuance. Through the entire A section, the harmonic substructure is limited to tonic, subdominant, and dominant harmonies. Since this section concludes on a half-cadence (I-V7), an antecedent quality is created to the subsequent B section.<sup>157</sup> In the B section, Wolf establishes a sense of contrast with the previous section. Chromatic linear activity takes precedence over harmonic function and this generates much of the tension present in this section. Upon the return to the A section, the harmony becomes richer and more complex. The texture of the accompaniment is made up of ascending and descending chromatic phrases, appoggiaturas and suspensions.

As expected, Wolf is very responsive to the declamatory requirements of the words and the general shaping of the poetic lines to a melodic contour. The lines set within the A sections are associated with a melody which is relatively diatonic and rhythmically regular. In order to heighten the quality of the lines set in the B section, Wolf gives the vocal line a more chromatic cast and sets the words to a relatively more active musical rhythm. It is interesting that in the B section the word "Leben" is given both an agogic and tonic stress. Wolf seems to point up the irony of that word within a section of music which focuses on Anakreon's grave (Example 26).

Example 26: Anakreons Grab, (bars 8-9)



Wolf sets the poem in a simple musical structure which reinforces the poetic structure. This musical congruity allows the listener to focus on the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> W.J. Loewen, <u>The Relationship of Text and Vocal Aspects in Mörike Songs of</u> <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (Kansas City: University of Missouri, 1983), p.254.

vocal line which is freely constructed. In other words, the piano accompaniment generates the formal structure and thus, Wolf can fashion a vocal line free to reflect the words. At the same time, this vocal line is made quite palatable through the construction of a simple musical design. In the tripartite musical design of <u>Mignon II: Nur wer die Sehnsucht kennt</u> also demonstrates this procedure. (A: bars 9-21, B: bars 26-36, A1: bars 49-53) (Table 10, refer to Appendix 1).

The bracketed portions connected by lines in the table, indicate sections correlated through musical material. This table also indicates the role of piano accompaniment in establishing musical structure and the partitioning of the poetry. The solid bracket indicates places where the entire musical structure repeats while the broken bracket indicates unification by means of accompanying musical figures. Throughout the piece, every two lines of text are set in a fourbar musical phrase. This regularity in phrase length seems recall classical procedures. Each musical phrase of the vocal line concludes with a related melodic cadence. Wolf seems to relate certain poetic lines by terminating the musical phrases with corresponding intervallic relationships. Compare the phrase endings of bars 12, 21 and 2-53 (lines 2, 6 and 12 of the text) in which the musical phrases conclude with the interval of a minor second in the vocal part (Example 27).

Example 27: Nur Wer die Sehusucht kennt (a: bar 12, b: bar 21 & c: bars 52-53)

Page 76

a.







ner

Sei

tc.

b.

The remaining phrase endings all conclude with the interval of a descending sixth. Additional examples can be found in bars 16, 29, and 36 (Lines 4, 8 and 10) (Example 28).

Example 28: <u>Nur Wer die Sehusucht kennt</u> (a: bar 16, b: bar 29 & c: bar 36) a. b. c.



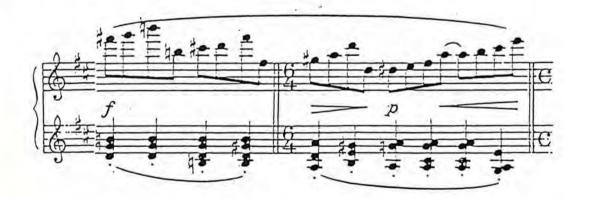
Further, great internal cohesion is created in the song through the recurrent use of these particular intervals (especially seconds) in the interior of the vocal line (c.f. bars 11-16, 19-20, 33-35, and 50-51). These intervals also recur in the piano interludes (bars 17, 22-25, 30-31 & 37-48).

The piano accompaniment plays an important role in giving this song structure. Form-generating reprises occur principally in the piano accompaniment (compare bars 1-8 in A section with 26-33 in B section, and bars 9-12 in A section with 49-53 in Al section). Notice from virtually the first through the last bar of this song, the ear searches in vain for a strong cadence or a central tonal focus. Although Wolf avoids using strong harmonic progressions (with the resultant decrease of tonal focus), he divides the song into sections by exploiting register and texture contrasts. In the A section (bars 9-25), the piano begins a gradual descent in register to bar 12, and then begins a gradual ascent to bar 25. In the subsequent B section (bars 26-48), initially the texture and register remain constant (bars 26-31), but begin a gradual ascent (bars 32-39), and finally descend by sequence (bars 40-48). In the final Al section (bars 49-57), the piano begins a gradual descent to the lowest register of the song. These broad contours have an important function in that they create regularity and balance of motion which coordinate and unify the somewhat fragmented poetry. The final setting using a modified tripartite form, <u>Ganymed</u>, amply shows Wolf's passionate and intellectual cast of mind towards the poem.

This poem is composed in three stanzas of rather lengthy lines of text: ten, eleven and ten lines, respectively. The first stanza is set to music which can be designated as A material while the second stanza is constructed with B materials. The A and B sections contrast each other in tonality, rhythmic flow vocal line, and texture of the accompaniment (A: bars 1-20, B: bars 23-40, A1: bars 42-61) (Table 11, refer to Appendix 1).

In section A, Wolf introduces a piano figure of soft quavers, falling and rising in curves and suspensions over the staccato chords to reflect the enraptured feelings of the text. Throughout the A section, the rhythmic flow and texture of the accompaniment is regular and consistent. At bar 15, half way through the A section, Wolf shifts the metric scheme into  $\frac{6}{4}$  in order to have two more beats which is musically expected to prepare for coming seven-bar interlude (Example 29).

Example 29: Ganymed, (bars 14-15)



Besides, Wolf shifts the key abruptly upwards in successive major thirds: D -  $F^{\#}$  -  $B^{b}$  (A#) relationship and the voice sings its melodies based on the first inversion of the tonic triad of each successive key, (bars 1, 5 & 8) to depict the light of dawn.

The melodic line of this section is irregularly phrased according to the full sense or punctuation of the sentence, although it is demarcated into dif-

ferent poetic lines. The lines have varying numbers of syllables and some lines are set individually while other poetic lines are joined together musically (bars 8 to 15). Sometimes two lines of text are phrased together whereas in other instances, rests are employed in between a line of text. It is a mark of Wolf's mastery of declamation that the long sentence - "Mit tausendfacher Liebeswonne/ Sich an mein Herz drängt/Deiner ewigen Wärme/Heilige Gefühl/Unendliche Schöne" is set with attention to the intricaries of both rhythm and meaning (Example 30). Example 30: Ganymed, (bars 8-15)



As seen in Example 30, the syncopations, the long tied notes and dotted notes of the vocal line allow the composer to emphasize the accentuation and meaning of the poetry.

Note that repetition of the last verse "in diesen Arm" (In your arms) in stanza I (bar 20) is, in reality, Wolf's addition and not Goethe's original intention. To repeat the verse as well as to heighten the mood, Wolf employs a motive derived from the rhythmic pattern of the voice part ( $\checkmark$ ) ) in the accompaniment at bar 19 (Example 31). According to W.J. Loewen, "this procedure is limited to the piano accompaniment and results in songs sustained by constant repetitions and transformations of a motive or a phrase."<sup>158</sup> Here the germinating phrase originated an idomatic figure in the section A, and is restated

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup> P.C. Boylan, <u>The Lieder of Hugo Wolf: Zenith of the German Art Song</u>(U.S.A.: University of Michigan, 1968), p.100.

four times, on different harmonic levels, after the repetition of the verse. The final appearance of this germinating motif gradually leads the way to the B section using a new rhythmic pattern.

Example 31: Ganymed, (bars: 19-22)



The poetry set in the B section tends to reflect a more personal and passionate view of nature. The formal musical structure emerges out of the accompaniment since the vocal line is through-composed. Wolf uses a new piano figure of an almost voluptuous swaying movement of syncopated rhythmic octaves interacting with the high and low block chords to enliven the rhythm (bars 23-24).

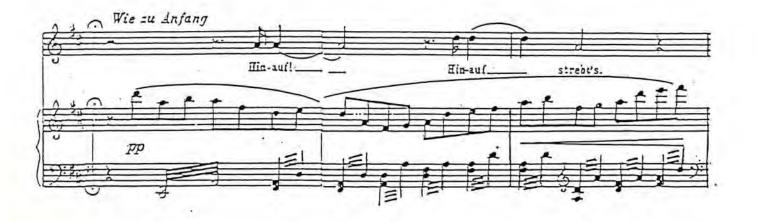
Wolf unifies the B section (bars 23-40) by varying the texture, motives and harmony in accordance with the meaning of the text, and distinct from the more regular and consistent style of the A section.

3 + 3 + 2 rhythmic grouping ( $\cdots$ ) in the arpeggio may initially seem halting, the effect is mitigated by the smooth vocal line.

As the voice sings repeatedly "wohin" (where), the piano reflects the text with a long interrogative dominant-seventh  $(D:V_5^6)$  and requires pause (  $\bigcirc$  ) for dramatic effect. The tonal level in this section remains substantially in D major with very chromatic harmonic progressions, in spite of bars 37 - 40 where the tonal levels shifts to  $A^b$  major.

Then the mood used at the beginning of the song reappears (bar 42). The variation in the vocal line at the return of the A material points up the flexibility of this approach. The sense of reprise, albeit with a modified lower register, is established in the piano accompaniment. The left hand is arrayed in rising tremolandi instead of steady chords, while the right hand remains basically the same as in the A section. The vocal line is largely newly composed allowing Wolf to declaim and shape the poetic lines fully and freely (Example 32).

Example 32: <u>Ganymed</u>, (bars 42-44)



Curiously, the mood of the reprise is altered. The images used in stanzas 1 and 2 suggest a human-physical love. Indeed the imagery in stanza 2 (the B section) (more-or-less) is more passionate and physical than stanza 1 (which suggests the speaker is describing his love on a pedestal). Stanza 3 throws the reader for a loop (surprising him) and in the last line we realise the subject is not a woman but God. By using this A B Al form, Wolf is telling us - in advance - that the speaker's love is not what we thought it was. The Al form fortells the listener of the surprise ending!

In summary, Wolf does make frequent use of the tripartite form (A B A1) in many of his songs, and the reprise is usually significantly modified by means of musical elements such as harmony, melody, piano accompaniment, tonality, etc. Furthermore, some reprises are of similar length to the A section, while some reprises are extended or shortened. This modified use of the tripartite design seems to emerge from the poetry and seems to coincide with a change in mood or thought during the last section of the poem.

# E. Mixed form

Although modified strophic, rondo and bi-or tri-partite forms are commonly used by Wolf especially to set rather lengthy poems, in some songs he seems to be groping for new paths. Here the writer defines the mixed form as a combination of different forms within a setting. In his setting of <u>Füssreise</u> in the <u>Mörike Lieder Album</u>, Wolf's experiments in mixed forms are easily detected. There he employs elements of strophic and the tri-partite designs (AAIA2BA3), to reinforce the shift in poetic mood.<sup>159</sup> Obviously, the overall structure becomes an enlarged tri-partite song form. Among the group of songs presently being studied, <u>Der Rattenfänger</u> is the only example of mixed forms. In <u>Der Rattenfänger</u>, Wolf combines both the bipartite and tripartite designs (ABB1A) to set this rather lengthy poem of four stanzas (actually the fourth stanza is the repetition of the first stanza). In fact, the overall structure of this setting is also an extended tri-partite form. However it differs form <u>Füssreise</u> by the complex mixture of overlapping forms and forms within forms (to be explained below).

Goethe lets the rat-catcher speak for himself. In the first stanza he is

<sup>159</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.91-93.

"der wohlbekannte Sänger" (the famous minstrel) who rids towns of mice and weasels with a song; in the 2nd stanza he is "der gutgelauter Sänger" (the goodhumoured minstrel) who can entice children; and, in the third stanza, he is "der vielgewandte Sänger" (the versatile minstrel) who is irresistible to women.

Since the first and the last poetic stanzas are identical, Wolf reinforced this repetition, as Goethe himself suggested that "it should be by a printed direction at the close of the poem,"<sup>160</sup> with a literal musical reprise of A B B1 A, (A: bars 9-29, B: bars 37-59, B1: bars 67-90, A: bars 98-118) with B and B1 musically setting the second and third stanzas, as seen in Table 12 (refer to Appendix 1).

Wolf's musical delineations correspond exactly to those used in the poetry, and results in a complex mixture of overlapping forms and forms within forms. The overall musical structure shows a tripartite design (ABB'A) which includes a varied reprise of the B section. In addition, each of the four stanzas is shaped into a bipartite musical design, i.e., w x (bars: 9-21 & 23-29, respectively) in both A sections; y z (bars: 37-51 & 53-59, respectively) and y1 z1 (bars: 67-81 & 83-90 respectively) in the B and B1 sections repectively.

In the first and last stanzas, Wolf poetically demarcates the verses: 4 + 2 lines of text in the subsection w, while the x subsection contains 2 lines of text. Correspondingly the second and third stanzas do the same. The first four lines of text in the A sections are neatly set to music in symmetrical phrase structures, each of 2 bars (2+2), yet in lines 11-12 and lines 19-20 of both the B and B1 sections respectively, the phrase structure is unequal (2+4).

In the last two lines of the subsections w and y in sections A and B, (including B1 and A1), an interesting point of musical identity occurs according to the parallism of the words. Since verses 13-16 are identical with verses 5-8

J.W. Goethe, <u>Works of Goethe: Miscellaneous Poems</u> (N.Y.: Lovell Coryell & Company, 1882), p.108.

in sections A and B (including B1 and A1), an overlapping structure seems to be observed. (Table 12, refer to Appendix 1).

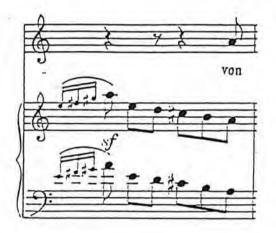
To match the text accentuation in the poem, a musical equivalent had to be found. Wolf chose a rhythm having a strong force, a melody full of lightheartedness, witchery, passion and charisma. The result is a breathtaking tarantello rhythm.

Thus the prelude starts with a very lively, descriptive piano figure of a fortissimo demisemiquaver scale-figure on the chord  $ii^{\phi7}$  of A minor in a high register. This pattern continues until the third bar where the another rhythmical figure of block chords is introduced, and treated with repetition, imitation and variation. Finally the prelude ends in a perfect cadence on A minor (V<sup>7</sup> - i), setting the rhythmic strength and urgency of the poem (Example 33). Example 33: Der Rattenfänger, (bars 1-8)



Again, Wolf delineated each large musical section with a piano interlude which strengthens the punctuation of the poetry. However, within each section, Wolf skillfully reuses the same interlude (respectively at bars 22 and 111, 47 and 77) to illuminate several specific moments (for instance, that a multitude of rats has been fancifully strengthened by a troop of weasels). Thus the texture of this brief interlude suddenly becomes thin (both hands of the piano progress in octaves) (Example 34).

Example 34: Der Rattenfänger, (bar 22)



But then the proud speech of the rat-catcher (7th and 8th lines, x in both A sections, z and z1 in B and B1 sections respectively) is expressed again by means of the descriptive piano part. Powerful octaves in the piano (f) halt the downward movement (bar 23) and force it back to the original level (cf. bars 21 & 25).

In this setting, Wolf demonstrates his skill in integrating the piano and voice to fulfill the structural balance. The following table demonstrates this.

Table 13: The Structural Balance of Der Rattenfänger

	Α	<sub>[</sub> w (bars 9-21)	<u>Piano</u> w≠y	<u>Voice</u> w≠y
	9-29)	x (bars 23-29)	x = z	x = z
	В	<sub>[</sub> y (bars 37-51)	y = y1	y = y1
(bars	37-59)	Lz (bars 53-59)	z ≠ z1	z ≠ z1
	B1	[ <sup>y1</sup> (bars 67-81)		
(bars	67-90)	L <sub>z1 (bars 83-90)</sub>		
	А	[ <sup>w</sup> (bars 98-110)	back to A	
(bars	98-118)	x (bars 112-118)		K

As seen in the above table, Wolf manipulates musical contrast between the w subsection of the repeated A section (bars 98-110) and the y subsection of the B section (bars 37-51).

Below we will trace some of these sometimes subtle musical manipulations which enhance the characterization of the rat-catcher. In the w subsection of the A section, the dynamic level of the piano part is designed to fall to p, and go back to the original middle register, forming a soft strumming accompaniment in a consistent rhythmic pattern of ( $\begin{array}{c} & & & \\ & & & \\ \end{array}$ ); the words of the first stanza, sung by the rat-catcher, acting as the famous minstrel rush merrily along to a charming tune (Example 35).

Example 35: Der Rattenfänger, (bars 9-12)



In the y subsection of the B section, though Wolf employs a piano figuresimilar to that in the x subsection of the A section, it is slightly varied in rhythmic pattern ( ) ) according to the new characterization of the rat-catcher from the famous to the good-humored minstrel (Example 36). Example 36: <u>Der Rattenfanger</u>, (bars 37-40)



In the voice part, Wolf achieves many of his characteristic subtleties. For instance, although Goethe's poem is cast in the same iambic metre ( $\checkmark$ ) the anacrusis that is prominent all through the first stanza disappears here, so that although the key signature remains  $\frac{6}{8}$ , the rhythmical effect is now quite different. Again, while the playful rhymes are accentuated in the music, at times the declamation is subordinate to the pronounced rhythm. For instance, in bars 43-46 at the words "wenn er die goldnen Märchen singt" (when he sings the golden fairy tales), the line is elongated according to the rhythm of the words to suggest the potency of the Rat-catcher's fairy tales (Example 37).



Example 37: Der Rattenfänger, (bars 43-46)

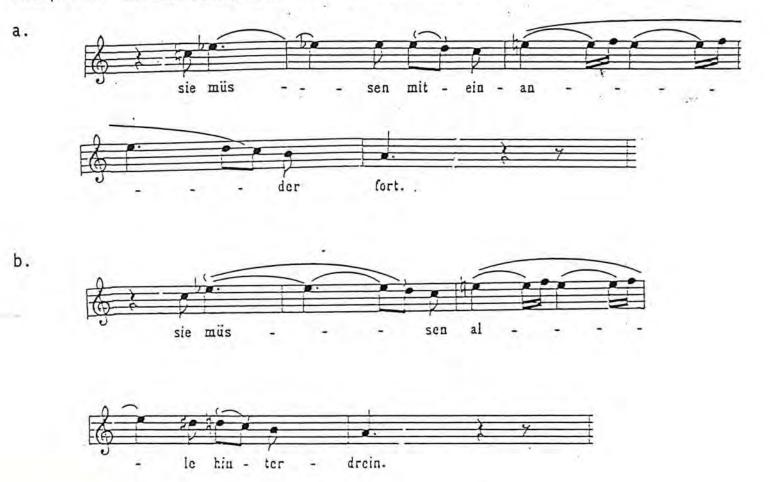
In both A:x and B:z sections Wolf treats the piano part in the same manner in accordance with the balance of words, except at line 15. At bar 53, the piano is again in contrary motion with the voice, but with ironically reversed directions (the voice and piano parts being reversed from their previous appearance in bar 23) and the piano playing the descending d-minor scale across three octaves (Example 38). While the rat-catcher boasts of his power to be obeyed, the piano (perhaps representing everyone else or the children), goes marching off, in the same tempo, meter, etc., but in the opposite direction from that taken by the rat-catcher (voice). Musically, his section functions as a bridge and the musical change anticipates the upcoming interlude and B section. Example 38: <u>Der Rattenfänger</u>, (bars 53-54)



This octave-reinforced figure shifts to a new motive at the last lines of both stanzas (bars 55 & 114) to accomodate the meaning of the text.

Although Wolf treats the melody in substantially the same manner in both A:x and B:z sections, he still shows his flexibility in shaping the voice to poetic nuances. Notice that the word "müssen" (must) is stressed by prolongation of the melodic line (bars 25 & 55) and each of the strophes ends with a delightful melisma, sometimes enhanced by chromaticism, which differ according to the poetic nuances (Compare Example 39: a & b).

Example 39: Der Rattenfänger (a : bars 25-29; b : bars 55-59)



Although the y and y' subsections of B and B' are nearly identical, there are differences in the z and z' subsections. These differences follow the flow of the text. Thus after the brief one-bar interlude (bar 82), in the B1:z1 subsection, Wolf treats the piano and voice part differently from that in the B:z subsection. The vocal figure is replaced by a mockingly lovesick motif (dynamic level marks p < f >) on lines 23, and the piano rises in parallel tenths and then falls in parallel sixths. The piano and singing suddenly emerge with a new brightness in A major (Example 40), since the rat-catcher has gone from being of lowly employment and status to being envied for his enchanting masculine appeal. Example 40: <u>Der Rattenfänger</u> (bars 82-90)







Following the Goethe's indication of (Da Capo), Wolf repeats section and concludes with a twenty-one bar postlude. In this postlude, Wolf underscores the dramatic humor of the poem. Firstly the Rattenfänger motifs are heard once more exactly in the original minor mode, but then expanded and stretched out in a state of excessive joy. From bars 132 onwards, the theme rises up and vanishes into thin air, the Rattenfänger being in high spirits, enjoying the humor of the lines and his music-making.

In summary, Wolf creatively used a hybrid form consisting of a tripartite form in the overall format, with the varied binary forms for each stanza, to set this rather lengthy poem, <u>Der Rattenfänger</u>. In fact, a symbolic reference might be made to the fact that the Rat-catcher turns out to be a more complex character than our initial assumptions might suppose (after all, he, is a bit like a garbage-man!). The complexity of his character seems to be mirrored in Wolf's choice of a complex (hybrid) form, representing a type of image-painting form.

### F. Freely-structured form (shape)

In the traditional sense, "form" is predicated on repeating or returning sections with themes, motives, rhythms and harmonies, etc. However, sometimes the poems do not suggest any repeating or returning sections. Thus Wolf often creatively designs a freely-structured musical form which seems to grow naturally out of the poetry. This is especially true of his settings of longer poems such as <u>Auf einer Wanderung</u>, <u>Der Feuerreiter</u>, <u>Die Geister am Mummelsee</u>, etc. in the <u>Mörike Lieder Album</u>.<sup>161</sup> Usually, Wolf manipulates musical elements such as freely changing accompaniment patterns, texture, register, etc, to enhance the cohesion and coherence within each individual section. In this study of selected Goethe Lieder, the setting of <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u> is the only example of a freely structural form and the most experimental song amid our selected group. The poem has five stanzas which seems to suggest different moods to Wolf, and this is reflected in the music by a highly sectionalized structure with many

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> W.J. Loewen, <u>The Relationship of Text and Vocal Aspects in the Mörike Songs</u> <u>of Hugo Wolf</u> (Kansas City: University of Missouri, 1983), p.241.

changes in melodic line, rhythmic and texture in the piano accompaniment and harmony. Unlike some of the preceding songs, <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u> is one of the longer settings in the selected group, and the 126 bars allow Wolf a tremendous amount of freedom. A structural analysis of <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u> will demonstrate some of the principles of this procedure in correspondence to the changing poetic ideas and moods (refer to Appendix 1, Table 14).

The freely-structured form allows greater flexibility in musical description of the details contained in the poem. However there is a danger of over-emphasing detail to the extent that the general effect is fragmented. Wolf subtly mends this defect by means of piano postludes as well as with the help of dynamics in this song. There are seven musical sections in this poem (here labelled A-H), ranging in length from 4 to 19 bars. Although an interlude occurs merely once throughout the whole setting (bar 44 in section C), most sections (except sections B & E) have brief postludes 2-3 bars in length, in spite of the last postlude (following the H section), which is a full 16 bars in length. Since the material in each postlude is either of cadential repetition (as seen in the A & D sections) or chordal repetition (as seen in the C, F & H sections), each postlude functions actually as an extension to each section for the purpose of increasing length and increasing finality, as well as strengthening the cadence.

Wolf's attitude towards phrase-structure in this setting shows his conservatism. Usually, irregular phrasing is comparatively rare. The underlying phrase structure in the majority of this setting is devoted to a rigid (4+4) phrase and (8+8) sentence design, in spite of the two cases of three-bar postludes (in bars 52-54 and bars 71-73 respectively), and the lines 3-6, 14-16 & 39-42 (bars 11-17 in section A, bars 36-42 in section C & 100-110 in section H, respectively) are set in irregular phrase scheme of  $(3\frac{1}{2}+3\frac{1}{2})$ , (2+5) and  $(2\frac{1}{2}+2+2\frac{1}{2}+3\frac{1}{2})$  respectively, as well as the lines 31-32 & 34-35 (bars 78-81 & 86-89 in section F respectively), where the phrase structure diminishes into (2+2). Wolf makes these changes of musical phrase structure in response to the irregular number of poetic syllables (refer to Appendix I, Table 14). However in the two cases of diminuation of phrase structure into (2+2), the change in poetic mood seems to provoke the new phrase structure since the poetic lines maintain a consistent number of poetic syllables (5 syllables to a line of text, refer to Appendix I, Table 14). Eric Sams noted that Wagner used the same technique in his music drama, nonetheless " ... this regularity leads to squareness and montony, however it achieves Wolf's superlative formal perfection."<sup>162</sup>

Wolf structures each relatively autonomous musical section in accordance with the shifting yet distinctive poetic moods. Our discussion here will examine section by section, many of the musical parameters which demonstrate Wolf's attention to music-text relationship in the light of his choice of a non-standard musical form.

# Section A: (bars 1-27)

The opening stanza shows God stretching his mighty hand over the earth and awakening awe and reverence in the poet. Thus Wolf opens the first section (a six-bar piano prelude) with a sequence of soft (pp), slow but majestic measured chords in A minor<sup>163</sup> with a metre scheme of  $\frac{2}{2}$  in the rhythmic pattern (dd/dd), which briefly states the image of the eternal majestic Father sitting placidly in power above the thunder. This rhythmic pattern becomes symbolic (Example 41).<sup>164</sup> Wolf will use rhythmic motives in a systematic manner throughout the song. Rhythms will be extended and elaborated while bearing a relationship to the opening idea.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup> E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenburg Books, 1983), p.5.
 <sup>163</sup> Ibid., p.12.

 $<sup>\</sup>begin{array}{c|c} {}^{164} & \underline{Ibid.}, p.247. \\ \hline { his rhythmic pattern ( d d | d d ) is associated with the emotions aroused by god. \\ \end{array}$ 

Example 41: Grenzen der Menschheit, (bars 1-6)



The rhythm continues to be an all important factor and we see Wolf freeing the rhythm, as well as introducing new rhythms (triplets) which reflect the dactylic feet ( $-\cup \cup$ ) used in the poetry at bars 13, 14 & 15, etc.

From Table 14, Appendix 1, we notice that the verses seem to have short lines, and the entire first stanza is but a single sentence. Thus the voice part responds with its adoring words set to a serene and long-flighted melodic line. It opens and quickly moves from A minor to the dominant via an F-minor chord  $(VI^b)$ . This strange and remote F-minor chord (with an A<sup>b</sup> doubled in the vocal part) has an unusual effect, which supports the meaning of "uralte" (age-old) (Example 42).

Example 42: Grenzen der Menschheit, (bars 7-10)



In the vocal line of this section, Wolf is keenly aware of the accentuation of the German language. Therefore although the rhythm of the piano is measured and stately, the rhythm of the vocal line is freer. In bar 8, the A<sup>b</sup> receives a syncopated accent on the second beat of the bar, anticipating the VI<sup>b</sup> chord, which follows on the third beat. This syncopated accent combined with the descending half-step melodic motion accentuates the text.

Secondly, since rhythm is a common factor both in poetry and music, Wolf shows his talent in transferring one mode to another. In second half of bars 13, 14, 15, his use of quarter-note triplets for the dactylic feet (- $\cup \cup$ ) that follow makes the declamation smoother and more measured than it could possibly be in the poem alone, and increases the sense of "rollenden Wolken" (rumbling cloud)," segnende Blitze" (flashes of blessing) and "über die Erde" (over the earth) respectively.

Thirdly, although Wolf is not as blissful a melodist as Schubert, Schumann and Brahms, he does have a talent of creating some unique vocal lines which relate to the verbal expression. In bars 12-13, repeated notes on middle C are employed to depict the expression of the word, "gelassener" (bar 12) (calm) (Example 43).

Example 43: Grenzen der Menschheit, (bars 11-13)



Fourthly, in general, Wolf often removes undue stress from non-essential words. Therefore in bars 23-24, at the words "treu in" (loyal in), he frees the text by means of a tie from what has been called the "tyranny of the bar line"<sup>165</sup> (Example 44). Similar uses of ties, synocations and other rhythmic devices for this purpose can be seen in bars 41 & 49 in B section, 82 in E section, 97 in G section and 106 in final H section. And the phrases still maintain a (2+2) structure. Thus Wolf manipulates musical cohesion between the different musical sections.

Example 44: Grenzen der Menschheit, (bars 23-24)



The harmonies in the A section gradually arch smoothly and unhurriedly from A minor (through E major) into a perfect cadence with a tierce de picarde with a rather large number of accidentals in C<sup>#</sup> minor at bars 24-25 (C<sup>#</sup>m :  $V^7 - i^#$ ). Wolf's coloristic use of harmony expresses the dual human response of awe and love for the kindly omnipotent Father ("Kindliche Schauer treu in der Brust") (child-like awe loyal in my breast) (Example 45).

The following 2 bar postlude (bars 26-27) is the cadential repetition of the previous coloristic cadence (bars 24-25) which reinforces the structure of section A.

Example 45: Grenzen der Menschheit (bars 22-25)



165

J.M. Stein, <u>Poem and Music in the German Lied from Gluck to Hugo Wolf</u> (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1971), p.10. See also F. Walker, <u>Hugo</u> <u>Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.160.

#### Section B: (bars 28-35)

The second stanza dwells on man's vain delusion that he can raise himself to the stars. So the ensueing B section comprising three lines of text begins with a new rhythmic pattern (d d d) in the piano accompaniment. This rhythmic pattern stands for men (Example 46).<sup>166</sup> While the piano has the rhythm symbolizing the humans, the voice seems to use the God's rhythm (refer to the rhythmic pattern (d d | d d) of the majestic heavenly Father in the A section). The two rhythmic patterns pitted against each other enhance the idea that men are unlike the gods.

Example 46: Grenzen der Menschheit, (bars 28-29)



Besides, the height of the pitch in the vocal line supports the opening statement of the B section. The melodic line is more disjunct than the other sections, except section H. It climbs an interval of a major seventh (from the note C  $-B^b$ ) at the words "mit Götten" (against the gods) and again to the word "irgend" (anybody) another perfect fourth higher (from the note of A -D ) and then both falls in pitch of a diminished fifth (from the note  $B^b$ -E) and in dynamic level to piano. Wolf (and Goethe) prohibited man from comparing himself with any deity and this prohibition is made vivid by the rising and falling line (Example 47).

E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenburg books, 1983), p.247.

Example 47: Grenzen der Menschheit (bars 28-35)



In this B section, Wolf does not break the 8-bar sentence down into smaller units. The (4+4) phrase structure is still maintained. However, Wolf employed shifts of tonal focus in shaping the form. He sets the first 3 bars of this section in the key of C major. An arresting effect is obtained by abruptly shifting the tonality to supertonic major (D major), flattening the leading-note major ( $B^b$  major) and finally ending at the perfect cadence of relative minor (a:  $V_{S}^{S}$ -i) within this 8-bar section (refer to Appendix II, Table 14). The unusual coloristic nature of this tonal shift creates a musical event which is compatible with the dramatic quality of the poetry.

Since stanza II is divided into two musical sections, Wolf does not use any postlude or interlude to conclude (or separate) the B section (or separate the B and C sections). This also happens in the cases of stanza IV (sections E and F) and stanza V (sections G and H) respectively.

Section C: (bars 36-54)

Although the poem is divided into regular stanzas, the music develops feeling and changes along with the verbal theme. Hence the eight-bar Section C uses the rhythmic figure in the accompaniment of a crochet pattern of 3+3+2 (i), depicting men emulating gods.<sup>167</sup> The brief bar of interlude at bar 43 is to complete the 3+3+2 rhythmic pattern.

<sup>167</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.30.Refer to motif 38. p.34.

The extended 3-bar postlude is in fact the chordal repetition (F:  $I_5$ <sup>#</sup>). The prolongation of the harmony has a sense of concluding the section, yet with the alteration of one note, from C<sup>#</sup> to E in the bass (bar 54), Wolf skillfully leds the music into another new section.

Section D: (bars 55-73)

The piano accompaniment in the D section comes to a contrasting path of strong, forte-level chords in a robust march providing inspiration for the suggestive words "steht er mit festern markigen knochen" (if he stand, firm-marrowy-boned).<sup>169</sup> Here the heavy and deliberate crochet motion of wide-ranging bass octaves resounds under the repeated declamatory notes of the voice, describing man's insignificance even when he clings to his native earth (Example 48).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.30. The harmony of bars 44-51 is in the pathetic sense of E. Sams' motif 23 applied to mortal and uncertainly "unsichern sohlen" (precarious soles). "'Übermassig' the German technical term for 'augmented', also means both 'extreme' and 'extravegent' in common parlance; and chords of the augmented fifth, e.g. are frequently heard in songs of powerful feeling. Like the previous motif its use may be serious or

parodied; it illustrates both tense emotion and maudlin sentiment. Two examples of its serious application are <u>Grenzen der Menscheit</u> (bar 44 et seq.) and <u>Das verlassene Mägdlein</u> (e.g. bars 23-6)..." See also D.J. Stein, <u>Hugo Wolf's Lieder and Extension of Tonality</u> (Michigan: U-M-I Research Press, 1985), p.97-117. A prominent use of augmented sonorities is only one way in which Wolf stretched the bounds of the tonal system.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> E. Sams, <u>The Songs of Hugo Wolf</u> (London: Eulenburg books, 1983), p.247. This rhythmic pattern is associated with the human condition.

Example 48: Grenzen der Menschheit, (bars 55-60)



The rhythmic pattern of the right hand actually has already been varied from bar 64 onward to reinforce the mood.

The coloristic tonality shifting (A minor - E major - F<sup>#</sup> minor - C major) enhances this rhythmic pattern.

The three-bar postlude of the cadential repetition (C:V-I at bars 71-73) gives a full completion to stanza III.

<u>Section E</u>: (bars 74-77)

The fourth stanza depicts the gods' eternally riding the waves of time. The waves sweep over man, who stands as a minute reflection of the gods. Therefore the brief E section (bars 74-77) is the threatening return of the rhythmic pattern (d, d) used in the previous B section to represent the gods but now is modified by text association to represent men who are a reflection of the gods (Example 49).<sup>170</sup>

Example 49: Grenzen der Menschheit, (bars, 74-75)

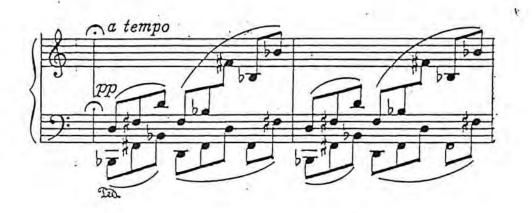


<sup>170</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.247.

Page 100

# Section F: (bars 78-95)

In the F section, the gods themselves are evoked by means of the pianissimo ascending arpeggio chords in a pattern of ( ) (Example 50).<sup>171</sup> Thus this is a return to the 3+3+2 note grouping, now in instead of as seen previously in the C section (bars 36-64). Symbolically, Wolf is using this rhythmic pattern to associate men and gods together in time. Example 50: <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u>, (bars 78-79)



These awe-inspiring chords, just like visual painting, are sent billowing up in the endless flowing of great waves that roll before the gods.

The vocal phrase in this section is first not only submissive to the meaning of the words "ein ewiger Strom" (an eternal Stream), but also to Wolf's sensibility to the accentuation of the German language. He paints them with long and tied notes, which avoids the unaccented syllables of "-wi-ger" falling on a strong beat of a bar, and a long sustained semibreve note tied to a dotted minim respectively (Example 51).

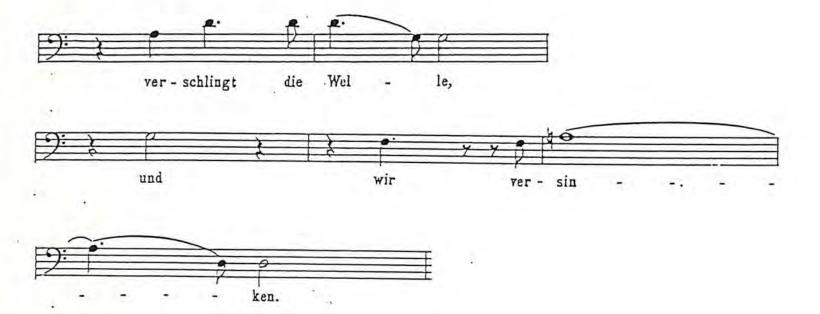
<sup>171</sup> <u>Ibid</u>., p.247.

Example 51: Grenzen der Menschheit, (bars 82-85)



Then, respect and affection mingled with awe or fear are used on the word "verschlingt die Welle" (the wave swallows) placed in a high range, and endlessly resigns at "und wir versinken" (and we sink) in a corresponding and relatively low range (Example 52).

Example 52: Grenzen der Menschheit, (bars 88-93)



The harmonic rhythm in this section is slowing down and the harmony is much less agitated (fewer chords introduce remote harmonies). This harmonic pattern suggests a musical stability which is symbolically seen in the text by the fact that men and gods exist together in time; that men are a reflection of the gods.... Thus, the text is pointing to some of the elements in common between the men and the gods and that "commonness" should be translated as "sameness", "unity", "stability" etc. Thus, Wolf may be integrating these connections in the text with similar ideas in the music to depict these points of commonality.

The 2-bar postlude of extended appeggios (D:I) (at bars 94-95) reinforces

the stability.

# Section G: (bars 96-99)

The fifth stanza points to the moral of the poem: that man's life is enclosed within a tiny ring, even the lives of nations being only links in an endless chain. So a tiny ring of semibreves is used at the words "ein Kleiner Ring begrenzt unser Leben" (Narrow is the ring) (Example 53).<sup>172</sup>

Together with the harmonic simplicity, slow rhythms and the root movement: C G D F C (C<G>D and F<D>G are actually pairs of interlocking neighboring chord roots which finally ends on a C:I<sup>#  $\frac{5}{4}$ </sup> chord), the ring is made. The I<sup>#  $\frac{5}{4}$ </sup> chord in bar 100 functions both as an end to the G section, and also as the beginning of the H section, ever connecting text and music together.

Example 53: Grenzen der Menschheit, (bars 96-99)



Section H: (bars 100-206)

The music of Section H sets in another section of tolling minims borrowed from the previous section A, but this time, the music recapitulates in a chain of high widespread chords, each closely linked to the text, without any variation of rhythmic pace.<sup>173</sup> However, we notice the harmonic progression in a series of augmented chords (C :  $I_{\frac{4}{9}}^{\frac{4}{5}}$   $E^{b}$ :  $I_{\frac{4}{9}}^{\frac{4}{5}}$   $G^{b}$  :  $I_{\frac{4}{9}}^{\frac{4}{5}}$  F :  $I_{\frac{4}{9}}^{\frac{4}{5}}$ ) at the words "Und viele

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.247. This rhythmic pattern (0) represents the limit of mankind; a ring (!)

<sup>173 &</sup>lt;u>Ibid.</u>, p.247. The rhythmic pattern (  $d d \mid d d$  ) now depicts the eternity of the gods.

Geschlechter" onwards. We have learned to associate this progression with the individual insignificance of man. However, this poetic-musical idea is subtly fused with the main structure and the majesty of breadth of the opening. Thus Wolf subtly fuses man with the gods. Now it is no longer a question of man as an individual but of man as a part of the ocean of eternity, as part of the gods.

In the voice part of this final section, large intervals of an octave and even more than an octave are also employed. At the words "Geschlechte" (generation) and "dauernd" (forever) intervals of major tenth are employed suddenly. At the words "reihen" (joining) and "an ihres" (to their) the vocal lines rises up a major tenth and perfect eighth respectively (Example 54). The use of such large intervals further strengthens the relationship between man and the gods. Example 54: <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u>, (bars 102-110)



Finally a long succession (16 bars) of sonorous high-tensioned and sustained chords in the sub-dominant minor key expresses the exotic gods and ends this majestic extension into music of the poetic imagery of Goethe's philosophical poem.<sup>174</sup>

<sup>174</sup> <u>Ibid.</u>, p.246. The high extension postlude expresses an eerie vision of the eternity which is beyond our imagining. See also D.J. Stein, <u>Hugo Wolf's Lieder and Extensions of Tonality</u> (Michigan: U-M-I Research Press, 1985), p.19-57. "Wolf's expansion of the subdominant reflects the earlier, eighteen-century view of a more structurally important subdominant. Wolf's innovative exploration of a new harmonic language within the plagal domain is best described as tentative. He tries to use plagal harmonies in new ways, but he does so in a relatively small number of songs. In most cases, Wolf's use of the plagal domain can be considered an enrichment of existing harmonic relations rather than an assertion of altered new harmonic Actually, Wolf's treatment of form throughout this poem connects to the "ring" idea - an uninterrupted flow of sections which moves away from the opening but, by the end, returns (like circular movement) to a section that is similar in texture and rhythm to the opening. This seemingly "free" form/shape is really more intelligently shaped, and Wolf tries to relate shape/form and textual symbols together at various levels.

In <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u>, Wolf manipulates the elements of music in such a way as to produce an individual sonority in each musical section. In fact, this song may be described as having shape rather than form. The contrasting nature of the eight sections in terms of melody, rhythm and texture of the piano accompaniment and harmony, might seem to indicate an overly disparate composition from a purely musical point of view. However, the song has a very satisfying shape since the highest melodic contour is reached approximately in the middle of the song (bars 82-83 in section F). Besides, the piano accompaniment begins and ends with sustained (sehr gehalten), slow-moving minim chords. Furthermore, changes in the melodic line are perceived as slight since the melody is rather slow moving and sequences enhance the construction.

Thus, although Wolf is free to change the texture and style of the piano accompaniment melody and harmony in every section, the song possesses enough shape to give the illusion of musical cohesion throughout the whole song.

# G. Through-composed form

For purposes of clarity, the writer has to make a distinction between the freely-structured form which is discussed above and the through-composed song. According to W.L. Loewen, the first term is used to classify those songs which

principles ..."

have significant changes in texture, harmony, melody, and mood between sections.<sup>175</sup> According to E.B. Kohs, the latter term designates those songs in which

"the structure is open and continuously unfolding without section repetition. In this type, formal unity may be provided by one or more frequently recurring motives in the vocal line, in the accompaniment, or both. Occasional instances of parallelism of style or material may serve as a substitute for the formal repetitions which are found in closed forms such as A B A and the several types of rondo."<sup>176</sup>

In our selected song group, <u>Blumengruss</u> and <u>Prometheus</u> may serve as two contrasting examples of through-composed form structures. The former song is very short (18 bars) and is a normal type of through-composed form while the latter one is very long (174 bars) and belongs to one of the rarer types of throughcomposed forms. The approach to form does change when Wolf has only eighteen bars to get the ideas said versus a hundred and seventy-four bars.

<u>Blumengruss</u> was composed at the end of 1888 in Döbling. However it looks forward to the refinements of the <u>Italian Songbook</u> in its miniature frame.<sup>177</sup> The poem consists of only one six-line stanza. Table 15 shows the musical and poetic structure of the setting (refer to Appendix 1).

As seen in the table, <u>Blumengruss</u> is structured in only a single section. The piano accompaniment section is comprised of a germinal musical idea which consists of a rhythmic ostinato associated with a disjunct descending melodic line (Example 55). The accompaniment portrays the essence of the poem which deals with a humble and devoted suitor.

<sup>175</sup> W.L. Loewen, <u>The Relationship of Text and Vocal Aspects in the Mörike Songs</u> <u>of Hugo Wolf</u> (Kansas City: University of Missouri, 1983), p.247.

<sup>177</sup> F. Walker, <u>Hugo Wolf</u> (London: J.M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968), p.250.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> E.B. Kohs, <u>Musical Form Studies in Analysis and Synthesis</u> (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1976), p.317.

Example 55: <u>Blumengruss</u>, (bar 1)

schr

This musical idea possesses a readily identifiable quality to the ear, and, at the same time, is an idea which can be flexibly manipulated. However, the regularity and continuous quality of this musical idea must be handled in such a way as to counter its potential for redundancy. Wolf avoids this problem with the shaping of register, the fluctuation of tonal focus, as well as graduations of dynamic levels.

Firstly, the through-composed structure of <u>Blumengruss</u> is given shape through a gradual rise in register in the piano accompaniment from bars 1 through 11, (lines 1-5) which is followed by a gradual descent back to the opening level in bars 12-18 (last line and repetition of the last line). This arch-shaping of the register creates a congruity of design which enhances the through-composed structure. Secondly, notice that the tonal focus interracts with the shape. As the rise in register becomes pronounced in bar 5 through 11, tonal focus becomes clouded and distorted without presenting any clear harmonic cadence. Furthermore, the harmonic progression is weakened through the irregular resolution of inverted sonorities (e.g., the seventh of  $V_2^4$  chord resolving to tonic in bar 5). After the high point is reached in bar 12, a gradual refocusing on the central tonal level corresponds to the return to the opening register. The extended  $V_2^4$  - I progression of the piano postlude is needed to reaffirm the central tonality since so much of the song is tonally unstable.

Thirdly, the climactic poetic line, "wie hundert tausendmal!", is set at the point where register and dynamics reach the highest point, and where the tonal focus is not obscured. In this case, musical intensification resulting from a manipulation of register, tonality, and dynamics, creates an aural shape compatible to the poem.

As regard to the vocal line of this setting, it is comprised of seven two-bar phrases with each phrase containing one poetic line. Notice that the fourth, sixth, and seventh phrases contain a relatively greater range and melodic direction. In this case, Wolf obviously wants to emphasize aurally the lines "Ach-wohl eintausendmal" and "Wir hundert tausendmal!" All other musical phrases in the vocal line are more declamatory in style and restricted in range. Thus Wolf manipulates extensively the range and melodic contour to reinforce the poem's meaning. The ostinato pulsation and regularity of motion in the piano accompaniment affords Wolf maximum flexibility in freely shaping the melody of the vocal line to the contours of the poetic lines and the rhythmic flow of the words. The rhythmic precedure is set in an uncomplicated duple meter. But the stress of emotion leads it away to a more complicated rhythm pattern with syncopation from bar 3 onward, especially at the beginning of bars 5 and 9, and finally back to the simple uncomplicated duple meter at bar 11 owing to the simplicity of the closing words.

Thus, the simplicity of the poetry itself is reflected in the simplicity of the basic germinal idea of the music.

On the other hand, the monologne of <u>Prometheus</u> is written in irregular verses, totally fifty-seven lines of text, which require the composer's great effort to overcome the extensive length and unusual form of the poem. Stunningly and triumphantly Wolf surmounts all the difficulties by fashioning it with a through-composed musical structure (Table 16; Appendix 1).

In this setting, the piano accompaniment plays a crucial role in animating and delineating the poetry. The extended, almost symphonic, majestic twenty-two bar prelude forewarns the listener of the prominent role of the piano. As if it were a symphonic poem, the prelude exposes most of the entire material -combining the sense of the words, a character study, a scene-painting and the essence of the dramatic conflict -- thus ensuring a measure of musical coherence and unity.

In the opening four bars, Wolf describes the chained Titan. First of all, he is portrayed in majestically ascending minims, set against a powerful descending bass and with increasingly intense dynamic levels (p cresc...ff). The musical effects suggest the rebel Prometheus raising himself on his rock to hurl his defiance at Zeus. This gesture recurs several times in the course of the song, as seen in bars 20-38 & 50-52 in section A; bars 101-114 & 129-136 in section C (actually A1, explained later); and bars 171-174 in the coda section.

After the long heaven-storming prelude, Wolf basically divides the music into five sections (A:bars 1-54, B: bars 55-100, C: bars 101-136, D: bars 137-159 & E: bars 161-174) although the poetry is composed of seven stanzas. In fact, Wolf makes significant modifications in both the C and D sections to distinguish them from the antecedent A and B sections, respectively. In the C section, a homophonic tremolo along with a syncopated melodic figure (bars 117-128) replaces linear octave passages present in the antecedent section (bars 39-49), and in the D section, an agitated triplet pedal point (bars 137-161) replaces the slower motor-rhythmic ostinato figuration (bars 55-100) of its antecedent section. These modifications are obviously compatible with the poetic requirements of sustaining and even expanding tension. The final E section of the song, in which the last poetic stanza is set, functions as a coda. Thus, the overall structure of the setting gives an aural illusion of a binary form (A B A1 B1 + coda).

Although the setting suggests a binary form, the through-composed nature is easily detected as the piano accompaniment changes frequently and in accordance with the sense and dramatic mood of the words. The vocal part follows the dramatic sense of the text, and is irregularly phrased in each section. Besides, interludes separate both the individual musical sections and also the subsections within the various stanzas.

A section: (bars 1-54)

After the prelude calms down and rests on a perfect cadence (d: V - i at bar 22), Wolf begins the section A by manipulating musical elements such as texture of the piano, melody, harmony, as well as dynamic level according to the dramatic sense and scene of the text. The hero draws himself up to fling his defiance in Zeus' face, whose presence is revealed in lightning, the thunderbolts, and his threatening growl. As Prometheus compares the god's assaults on oak trees and mountain-tops to the idle past-time of a boy beheading a thistle, the music begins to repeat itself at a full dynamic level (ff) in bar 25, and the melody proceeds loudly (f) in repeated high notes and rhythmic repetitions, as if the Titan were snarling in mockery to the gods above (bars 23-26 & 30-35). Further, the music gives a powerful expression of a pride and rage at the word "beneides" (Envy) at a dynamic level of fff (bar 50). The melody, at a rather high pitch of  $E^b - E^{\frac{1}{2}}$  and in an agitated rhythm, uses disjunct intervals to depict a more defiant manner (bars 47-50).

Within the section, Wolf skillfully employs descriptive interludes in accordance with the scene of the text. At bars 27-29, a three-bar interlude is used to separate the images of Zeus on high and Zeus on earth (line 6) and borrows material from bars 4-8 of the prelude. The material of the second interlude (bars 36-38) is derived from the prelude also (bars 9-10).

In general, the material in the accompaniment is again derived from the prelude. It is highly agitated, being marked by different kinds of dotted rhythms (refer to Example 56 below), sf or accent marks indicating strong stresses, or trills which highlight certain notes or passages (refer to Example 57 below). Further indications of agitation include the use of tremolos in the bass line (refer to Example 58 below), and block chords juxtaposed with embellished lines 

 (refer to Example 59 below).

 Example 56: Prometheus, (a: bars 23; b: 25; c: 30 & d: 40)

 a.
 ... b.

 c.
 ... d.

 J.
 J.

 J.
 J.

 J.
 J.

Example 57: Prometheus, (bars 29-32)



Example 58: Prometheus, (bars 23-25)



Example 59: <u>Prometheus</u>, (a: bars 29-31; b: 39-40) a.





At bar 39, due to the sudden change in mood of the text, the texture of the piano part changes. Block minim chords are juxtaposed with the rising octaves in both hands, suggesting that the Titan is too strong to be conquered (refer to Example 58 b above).

Harmonic and tonal tension is generated principally through the use of unresolved diminished-seventh chords and Wolf's characteristic non-functional harmonic progressions (Example 60).

Example 60: Prometheus, (a: bar 33; b: bars 39-50)

a.

b.



b.



Page 112





## <u>B section</u>: (bars 55-100)

After a four-bar interlude a new musical section begins, which sets the second and third stanzas. These two stanzas depict mankind's childish belief in the existence of a deity. The mood has noble sorrow and compassion. Thus in this section, variety is obtained by the adoption of a different kind of both vocal line and accompaniment, to express the Prometheus's feeling of disgust and his perception that Zeus was to be little esteemed. This is especially noticeable in the restrained irony of the passage commencing, "Ich kenne nichts ärmeres unter der Sonn als euch Götten," (I know nothing more wretched under the sun than you, gods!). The vocal line is basically conjunct and less rhythmically agitated than in the A section.

The accompaniment pattern is very regular and composed of sequences. For forty-seven bars a motif with frequent clashing minor seconds sounds in the right hand, while under it the left hand marches in chains of descending then ascending chromatic scales, repeated bass notes, leaps of thirds, and sometimes other big leaps (refer to bars 55-82). In the course of the forty-seven bar B section, the

## Page 113

melodic phrases rise and fall slowly, to show plainly the incompleteness, stationary and unsatisfactory nature of the gods.

One notices that, although stanza III begins at the line 21, "Da ich ein Kind war," (when I was a child), the same mood is maintained. Thus through a two-bar interlude, the crawling figure in the accompaniment carries on until another insurgent climax is reached in the interlude (bar 99) after the line 27, "sich des Bedrangen zu erbarmen" (to take pity on the distressed). Here the right hand has risen threatingly higher and insistently until the left hand strikes out together in the second time of dynamic climax (fff). Immediately afterward, a whole bar rest serves to create a dramatic atmosphere, seemingly to recover breath, strength and control (Example 61).

Example 61: Prometheus, (bars 94-100)





Thus the overall shape of the B section is characterized by an incessant rise in register. Although the voice is relatively static, the accompaniment creates tension through a sometimes disjunct, or chromatic bass line associated with highly dissonant structures. Since both the A and B sections generate great tension, Wolf does not seem to be differentiating poetic mood through contrasts of tension and release. Rather, the composer seems interested in sustaining tension by organizing two contrasting bodies of music which can interact in heightening their mutual tension.

### <u>C section</u>: (bars 101-136)

In the forth stanza, the thunder, the lightning and the fury of Zeus are renewed. The Titan's tirade reappears but in a more defiant and more argumentative manner. Consequently in this section, the music of the prelude as well as the tempo reoccur in the fourth stanza (Tempo wie zu Anfang). Prometheus questions Zeus, recalling the god's faults. He cannot stop himself from attacking Zeus in angry and presevering declamation, especially at the word "von Sklaverei?", the question being musically depicted by means of an upward arpeggio to  $E^b$  (Example 62).

Example 62: Prometheus, (bar 112)



In this section, Wolf makes significant modifications to previously heard musical materials at bar 117-128. The piano shakes in tremolando chords, along with the top slurred melodic figure in the right hand which replaces the linear octave passages (used previously in bars 39-49 of the A section). Intensity grows without interruption from a dynamic level of p to ff, according to the meaning of the words "heilig glühend Herz" (holy glowing heart) (Example 63). Example 63: Prometheus, (bars 115-119)



Notice Wolf does not end the section on the last line of stanza IV, but the first line of stanza V, "Ich dich ehren? Wofür?" (I, honour you? What for?). Evidently he wants to continue the mood of the consecutive questions. D section: (bars 137-160)

Stanzas V and VI continue the audacious defiance at Zeus until a climax is reached at the end of the sixth stanza. Thus, again, in the D section, Wolf borrows elements from the B section but modifying them for the two stanzas. Those modifications are obviously compatible with the poetic requirements of sustaining and even expanding tension.

In bar 145, the right hand moves from plain octaves to thick chords, and in bars 152, 154, 156 & 158, the left-hand octaves arise powerfully outlining an E major chord, as Prometheus forcefully declares himself equal to the gods. Here the dramatic dynamic climax of fff is reached (Example 64). Example 64: Prometheus, (bars 150-152)





<u>E section</u>: (bars 162-174)

Stanza VII is the conclusion of the poem. Prometheus remains magnificent in his human dignity and courage, to found a race in his own image, to suffer and to weep, but also to rejoice in its independence. Thus section E acts as a coda. The climactic nature of the last poetic stanza is accomplished in the piano accompaniment through the previously used non-functional progressions in this song (bars 162-168), a juxtaposition of regular rhythmic pulsations with syncopation (bars 162-166 & 167-169), contrast of range encompassing the full range of the piano (bars 162-170 & 171-174) and contrasts of dynamics and texture (p-f-ff). Furthermore, it is in this final section that the vocal line reaches its highest point (an F above middle in bar 171). A rounding of the structure results from the recurrence of the dotted rhythms (bars 171-172) which are used in the A and C sections. The climactic quality of this final musical section is certainly compatible with the defiance expressed by Prometheus in the final stanza of the poem (Example 65). Example 65: Prometheus, (bars 162-174)

- A.



.....

From the foregoing discussion of Prometheus, questions might arise as to Wolf's dedication to the supremacy of poetry over music, since he designed a musical structure which does not seem to clearly emerge from the poetry. However, Wolf realized that in setting a poem of great length, the interests of the poetry are best served by creating a musical design which is easily comprehensible. This is turn allows the ear to focus on musical events of a more progressive twentieth century approach rather than musical structure.

H. Cyclic Treatment in Wolf's <u>Aus dem 'Buch Suleika' des West-östlichen Divans</u>

The song cycle is associated primarily with the nineteenth century German Lied. Usually, the poems of a song cycle are by a single poet and often exist as a poetic cycle, taken over in whole or in part by the composer. The poems may be related in general theme, for instance, love, nature, travel, etc., and sometimes suggest a narrative outline. Schubert's <u>Die schöne Müllerin</u> and <u>Winterreise</u>, (on poems by Wilhelm Müller), and Schumann's <u>Frauenliebe und Leben</u>, (on poems by Adalbert von Chamisso), are good examples of this.

The songs in a cycle are sometimes drawn together by musical means. For instance, Beethoven uses connective piano interludes between the songs, as seen in his <u>An die ferne Geliebte</u> while Schumann employs a reprise of music at the end of his cycle, <u>Frauenliebe und Leben</u>. The songs in a cycle are in closely related keys and usually the cycle ends in the key in which it had begun. Songs may be also related by common musical motives. However, Schubert's cycles manifest none of these traits.

Wolf's song cycle of ten songs, titled <u>Aus dem 'Buch Suleika' des West-</u> östichen Divans, sets selected poems from Goethe's <u>Book of Suleika</u>. From a purely musical point of view, this song-cycle of ten songs is of immense interest in that Wolf reinfores the poetic dialogue of the two lovers, Hatem and Suleika, with cyclical musical devices. He uses the idea of Wagnerian leitmotives to draw the songs together. Since the internal structure and procedures within each song are quite conventional for Wolf, this analysis will limit consideration only to the cyclical treatment. However, tables for the musical and poetic structure of each individual setting in the cycle are furnished for reference in Appendix 1, Tables 17 - 27.

Wolf opens the cycle with <u>Nicht Gelegenheit macht Diebe</u> (Hatem) followed by <u>Hoch beglückt in deiner Liebe</u> (Suleika). These two settings are considered together because they are deliberately linked by both poet and musician. Although Wolf constructed different musical designs for the two songs according to the poetic mood of the stanzas (tripartite and bipartite design, respectively. c.f., Tables 17 & 18 in Appendix 1), they share the same musical vocabulary and themes. Notwithstanding the unifying devices, the effect of each song is quite different.

The first setting contains two musical ideas in the vocal line which will permeate this entire collection . At bars 3-4, the vocal line commences with a descending-chromatic melody (Example 66).

Example 66: Nicht Gelegenheit macht Diebe, (bars 3-4)



Wolf tends to associate this particular musical idea with melancholy love poetry as did many other composers before him. The descending-chromatic phrase occurs throughout the cycle in various guises (c.f., Example 68, bars 1-4; Example 69a, bars 3-4; Example 69b, 11-12; Example 85, bars 9-10).

The second musical idea which permeates the cycle is a motive featuring a melodic sixth. This motive first occurs in bar 5 (ascending) and again in bars 7-8 (descending) (Example 67).

Example 67: <u>Nicht Gelegenheit macht Diebe</u>, (bar 5)



As is common with so many of Wolf's settings of poetry by Goethe, the balanced melodic structure of the musical phrases is generated by the balance in the length of the poetic lines. Note the 2+2 phrase scheme (refer to Table 19, in Appendix 1).

In the second song of the cycle, <u>Hoch beglückt in deiner liebe</u>, the change of poetic mood is reflected in a restructuring of texture, rhythm, dynamics, and range.

The piano prelude commences with the descending-chromatic phrase which begins on the pitch "C" as does the vocal line of the first song; however, the passage in the second song is associated with a new tonal center of B-flat major, a fifth down from the tonal center of F major in the first setting (Example 68). Example 68: <u>Hoch beglückt in deiner Liebe</u>, (bars 1-4)



This is a fine example of a linkage in register coordinated with a shift in tonality. The previous song ended with an F major chord; the second song opens with the suggestion of an  $F_7$  and this chord is later understood to represent the dominant-seventh of  $B^b$  major. Besides, in the first four bars of the introduction the descending chromatic phrase in the upper voice is highlighted with an ascending chromatic line in the lower voice which is further syncopated (refer to Example 68).

a.

The entrance of the voice is placed a perfect fourth higher than the vocal entrance in the first song and is, but for one small rhythmic change to accomodate new text, a repetition. Compare the difference between these two settings (Example 69)

Example 69: a: <u>Nicht Gelegenheit macht Dieb</u>, (bars 3-4) b: <u>Hoch beglückt in deiner Liebe</u>, (bars 11-12)

b.



The close musical linkage of these two songs grows out of a close linkage of the two poems. Notice that the first stanza of <u>Nicht Gelegenheit macht Diebe</u> is answered by the first stanza of <u>Hoch beglückt in deiner Liebe</u>. Thus, Wolf is able to reinforce a linkage of the two poems through repetition of musical ideas. However, despite the unifying devices, Wolf gives each song individuality.

Again, the following two songs, <u>Dies zu deuten bin erbötig</u> (Hatem) are related musically as well as verbally. Wolf further sets the fifth song, <u>Hätt'</u> <u>ich irgend wohl Bedenken</u> (Hatem) repeating many thematic materials used in the previous (fourth) song. Because these three songs do use many similar materials, are all in the same key (A major) and maintain and overall quadruple meter, these three settings will be considered together.

Wolf matches these three poems with a through-composed design (refer to Tables 19-21, in Appendix 1). The first, <u>Als ich auf dem Euphrat schiffte</u>, recounts a woman's dream of drifting on the river. Wolf sets it with a delicate  $\frac{12}{8}$  barcarolle movement, and the entire song is characterized by a regularity of

rhythmic flow. Although the  $\frac{12}{8}$  meter is a compound-meter, the four-beat pulse of the previous song is maintained.

The vocal line begins with a diatonic restructuring of the descendingchromatic idea (Example 70).

Example 70: <u>Als ich auf dem Euphrat schiffte</u>, (bars 1-2)



This opening phrase terminates with a melodic sixth. This melodic sixth motive, cited in the first song, recurs in bars 6 & 7. Simultaneously, the phrase is restructured to include the descending motion mentioned above.

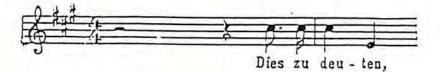
Against these vocal phrases, the left hand of the piano accompaniment contains a counter-melodic idea outlining falling and rising thirds from A to  $F^{*}$  (Example 71).





Wolf links the fourth song, <u>Dies zu denten bin erbötig</u>, with the previous songs with a downward leap of a sixth at the commencement of the vocal line (Example 72).

Example 72: Dies zu deuten bin erbötig, (bars 1-2)



The left-hand of the piano accompaniment plays a reshaped version of the falling and rising thirds cited in the previous song  $(A-F^{*}-A-C^{*})$  (Example 73).

Wolf reshapes this idea in the following song. Example 73: <u>Dies zu deuten bin erbötig</u>, (bars 1-2)



Notice in bars 36-42, shown in Example 74 (below), the descending motion of the third, commencing in the left-hand of the accompaniment, progresses in extended sequential descending motion and seems to be an augmentation of the descending phrase cited in the first two songs of the cycle. Furthermore, the rhythmic simplicity of the bass line also approximates that of the previous (third) song.

Example 74: Dies zu deuten bin erbötig, (bars 36-42)



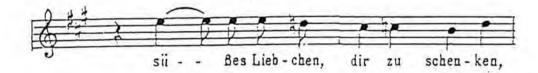
The musical idea of the descending third cited in Example 74 serves as the obvious genesis of the musical material in <u>Hätt' ich irgend wohl Bedenken</u>. The descending third (seen in Example 71) followed by a rising sixth (seen in Example 72) is imitated in diminution in the vocal line where the two key motives are combined (Example 75).

Example 75: <u>Hätt ich irgend wohl Bedenken</u>, (bar 2)



At bars 6-7, the third phrase of the vocal line contains a restructured version of the descending-chromatic phrase mentioned before and concludes with a rising third (Example 76).

Example 76: <u>Hätt' ich irgend wohl Bedenten</u>, (bars 6-7)



The fourth phrase (bars 8-9) is highlighted by two expressive leaps of a sixth (Example 77). Here, the point seems to be that the main elements are used in close proximity. Additional unifying elements are found in the use of the third ( $C^{#}$ -E).

Example 77: <u>Hätt' ich irgend wohl Bedenken</u>, (bars 8-9)



As summary, these three songs are related not only by the descending-third which opens each song and the use of other motives, but they all share a common tonal. level (A major) and metric division (quadraple). This close musical association reinforces the close linkage of the three poems. Komm, Liebchen, komm, Wie sollt ich heiter bleiben and Wenn ich dein gedenke form another sub-group of three songs in the cycle. Komm, Liebchen, Komm, which Wolf sets in a tripartite design, furnishes a smooth transition into the next sub-group.

In this song, the obvious linkage to <u>Hätt' ich irgend wohl Bedenken</u> is that the piano accompaniment begins with a descending-third (C-A<sup>b</sup>) buried within a musical phrase encompassing a sixth (C-E<sup>b</sup>) (Example 78).

Example 78: Komm, Liebchen, Komm, (bars 1-3)



Notice the piano accompaniment and the vocal line of this song share the same tone of voice, and the same inflections, the piano anticipating the vocal melody of "Komm, Liebchen, Komm" (refer to Example 78 above). This imitation between the piano and the voice also recalls the previous song in motive (refer to Example 76).

Again, the recurrence of thirds and sixths throughout the fabric of this song creates a cellular relationship to previous material. The rhythmic alteration of the third is not unexpected nor unwarranted. However, its alteration does provide a bit of diversity while still being identifiable.

The other songs in this sub-group, <u>Wie sollt ich heiter bleiben</u> and <u>Wenn</u> <u>ich dein gedanke</u>, are again through-composed (refer to Tables 23-24, in Appendix 1).

In <u>Wie sollt ich heiter bleiben</u>, the  $\frac{6}{8}$  meter and the relative modal rela-

tionship ( $A^b$  - f) (key areas related by thirds) to the previous song form the principal cyclical linkage. However, the cellular relationship to the earlier songs exists in the vocal line since the range of the first and second phrases (bars 5-8) outlines a sixth ( $D^b$ -F and  $E^h$ -C) (Example 79).

Example 79: <u>Wie sollt ich heiter bleiben</u>, (bars 5-8)



The  $\frac{6}{8}$  meter and the F-minor tonality are continued in <u>Wenn ich dein ge-</u> <u>denke</u>. Further, the rising and falling third motion discussed previously recurs in the piano accompaniment (Example 80).

Example 80: Wenn ich dein gedenke, (bars 1-2)



The final two poems of the cycle continue to be closely linked. In <u>Locket</u> <u>haltet mich gefangen</u>, Hatem extolls his passionate love for Suleika, while in the final poem, <u>Nimmer will ich dich verlieren</u>, Suleika expresses her eternal love for Hatem. The penultimate song in this cycle is set in a bipartite form and the final one is set again in the through-composed design (Tables 25-26, refer to Appendix 1).

Similarly, Wolf provides a very close linkage in meter, rhythm, tonality and texture between these final two songs of the cycle. <u>Locken, haltet mich</u> <u>gefangen</u> contains all the fire and passion that Wolf reserved for those texts which especially moved him. At the commencement of the vocal line, Wolf returns to the descending-chromatic phrase which he presents in the very first two songs of the cycle (Example 81).178

Example 81: Locken haltet mich gefangen, (bars 1-3)



In addition, the descending-chromatic line terminates with a melodic sixth, eliding the two important germinating ideas of the cycle.

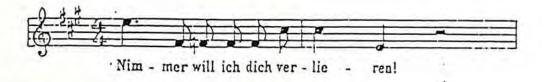
The piano accompaniment of bar 1-3 also contains the descending chromatic phrase used in counterpoint with the vocal line.

In <u>Nimmer will ich dich verlieren</u>, Wolf maintains and extends the intensity of the previous song. First of all, the ascending scale motion occurs in the previous song and again opens the piano accompaniment in this song, but is made more intense through the quadraple division of the beat (Example 82). Example 82: <u>Nimmer will ich dich verlieren</u>, (bars 1-2)



Secondly, the first phrase of the vocal line again ends with a leap of a sixth (bar 3) (Example 83).

Example 83: Nimmer will ich dich verlieren, (bars 2-3)



<sup>178</sup> After examining several dictionaries, it appears that the editors of the Musikwissenschaftlicher Verlag have erred in their spelling of "Lokken". It should be "Locken". Significantly, this intervallic sixth involves the same pitches ( $C^{#}$  - E) and the same placement within the bar as the previous song. Notice in the second phrase of the vocal line, the substructure (bars 4-5) (shown in Example 84a, below) is similar to the corresponding phrase of the previous song (also bar 4 in Example 84b, below), in the use of a rising line  $C^{#}$  -  $F^{#}$ ; however the  $F^{#}$  in <u>Locken, haltet mich gefangen</u> is displaced by an octave, presumably to avoid reusing the  $F^{#}$  that had figured so prominently in the preceding phrase. Example 84a: <u>Nimmer will ich dich verlieren</u>, (bars 4-5)



Example 84b: Locken, haltet mich gefangen, (bars 4-5)



Thirdly, a restructured version of the descending-chromatic phrase occurs in the piano accompaniment (bars 9-10) of <u>Nimmer will ich dich verlieren</u>, further reinforcing the linkage of these final two songs of the cycle (Example 85). Example 85: <u>Nimmer will ich dich verlieren</u>, (bars 9-10)



As mentioned at the beginning of the discussion of this cycle, Wolf manipulates musical material in such a way as to reinforce the close relationship of the various poems. The musical linkage involved creates a unity within the cycle. The cycle may also be divided into four sub-groups (refer to Table 27, in

## Appendix 1).

The first two songs of the cycle present germinating material. This germinating material is exploited in songs three, four and five. A second motive, that of falling and rising thirds, is presented as a unifying device. These three songs are then further linked through similar metric divisions and tonal focus. Likewise, the sixth through eighth songs are linked metrically  $\binom{6}{8}$  and tonally (A<sup>b</sup> major - f minor). The falling and rising third motive forms an important cellular relationship with earlier songs. As stated previously, the final two songs are related in tonality, texture, meter and mood. Thus, the entire cycle is linked principally through motivic and cellular manipulations, while subgroups within the cycle are delineated principally through meter, tonality and texture. The motivic and cellular manipulations provide a musical cohesion which unifies the individual poems. The musical sub-groupings accomplish a more refined linkage between the several poems which exhibit an especially close interaction. This cycle demonstrates Wolf's manipulatory craft in forming and sustaining a large musical structure while simultaneously meeting the musical needs and poetic requirements.

# CHAPTER V

## CONCLUSION

By and large, Hugo Wolf, a fervent advocate of Wagner and browbeater of Brahms is the last spokesman and interpreter of his musical times and trends. He earnestly endorses and adopts the style and ideas of Schumann who conceived music as mood -- or sense -- painting. For Wolf, absolute music is a waste ground choked with academic works like weeds. Nonetheless Wolf develops a new understanding of nature, nuance, intonation, phonology and structure, and their relation to music. He manipulates musical sonorities to the highest degree of compatibility with the poetry. He possesses an instinctive genius for controlling various musical elements to bring the German Lieder to an unparallelled compatibility with poetry.

As seen in the preceding discussion of the selected <u>Goethe Lieder</u>, Wolf is very responsive to the necessity of fashioning a poem with a musical structure which enhances and reinforces the sense and mood of the poetry. He employs traditional strophic and partite designs, but almost always modifies them, choosing a design which is immediately responsive to the requirements of poetic declamation, mood and meaning.

The period design occurs quite frequently in Wolf's settings of Goethe. One reason for the use of this design is that many of Goethe's poems tend to have a regular number of poetic feet per line which allows for balance and symmetry in the corresponding melodic phrase structures. Furthermore, the symmetrical rhyme scheme is compatible with the terminal cadential procedures in music.

To enhance a rather lengthy poem, Wolf masterfully experiments in combining different forms effectively within a poem as seen in <u>Der Rattenfänger</u>. Also evident in this body of selected Goethe Lieder, is Wolf's interest in free

structures. Goethe's <u>Grenzen der Menschheit</u> stimulated Wolf to create a freelystructured setting remarkable for its organization and homogeneity within each section. The composer skillfully manipulates musical aspects so that there is coherence between the poetic context and musical shape. Finer poetic nuances are also musically structured often in the vocal declamation and in the piano accompaniment. Wolf uses the accompaniment to structure his songs more than any composer before him. As in the case of <u>Prometheus</u>, the extended, almost symphonic introduction forewarns the listeners of the prominent role of the piano. Interludes separate both individual stanzas of the poetry and sub-sections within the various stanzas.

The next general category of musical design used by Wolf is the throughcomposed structure. As in the previous dicussion, the consistency in texture and style, a characteristic of this design, does not stop Wolf from musical manipulations which creates the illusion of multi-sectional structure when the sense of the poetry demands this. <u>Prometheus</u> is a case in point.

Wolf also creatively unifies a group of songs with cyclical devices, such as melodic and intervallic motives (Wagnerian Leitmotif idea), tonality, metric scheme etc., to reinforce the poems which are poetically related to each other, as seen in the cycle of ten love-songs, <u>Aus dem 'Buch Suleika' des West-östlichen</u> <u>Divans</u>. Within the cycle, each song has individual internal structure. On the other hand since the position of each setting within a volume by Wolf takes on a symbolic significance, it gives an illusion that when he edits his <u>Goethe</u> <u>Lieder Album</u>, he is presenting an "inter-dimensionally compact" art of forms, that is, placing his song cycle of individual songs together with other Goethe Lieder of different forms in the same volume. In this way, Wolf presents the art of form - forms within forms.

Hence, the genius of Hugo Wolf becomes clearly evident from his sensitivity and responsiveness to fitting the poetry with a musical design which enhances and animates the implicit structure of the poetry.

### Appendix 1

### Tables

## Table 1 : Formal Structure of Selected Goethe Lieder

						-																
:		:	Song	:	1	:		:		:		:		i		:		:		:		:
:		:	no. in	:	1					:		:		:	Mixed	:	Through-	:	Freely-	:		1
:	Group	:				Trip	partite	:	Bipartite	:	Rondo	:	Strophic		form		composed				Song	1
:	a land	:			d.	F	orm	:	Form	:	Form	:	Form	:			Form				Cycle	:
:		:		1				:		:		:		:		:		:	(Shape)			:
:		:		1 <u></u>	- :			:		:		:		:		:		:		:		:
:	1	:		3 Harper Songe	:	5		:		:		:		:		:		:		:		:
:		:	(G.1)	: Wer sich der Eimsamkeit ergibt	:	V	*	:		:		:		:		:		:	1.211	:		:
:		:	(G.2)	: An die Türen	:	5		:		:	V	:		:		:		:		:		:
:		:	(G.3)	: Wer nie sein Brot mit Trännen ass	:			:		:	V	:		1		÷		:		:		:
:		:		:	-:			:		:		:		:		:		:		:		:
:		ŝ		: 4 Mignon Songs	;			:		:		:		:		÷		:		:		:
		:	(G.5)	Heiss mich nicht reden	;	V	*	:		;		:		:		:		:		:		:
:		:	(G.6)	Nur wer die Sehnsucht kennt	;	1		:		÷		:		:	V+	: 6		:		:		:
:		:	(G.7)	So lasst mich scheinen	:			:	V*	:		:		:		:		÷	11	è.		:
		:	(G.9)	: Kennst du das Land	:			:		;		:	V*	:		:		:		:		:
		;		·	-:			:		:		;		:		:		:		: •		:
	2	:		2 ballads	:			:		:		:		:		:		:		:		:
		:	(G.11)	: Der Rattenfänger	;			;		:		:		: 1	VO	:		÷		5		÷
1		:	(G.19)	: Eipiphanias	:	V	*	÷.		:		:		:		:		:		:		:
1		:		:	.:			:		:		:		:		:		:		: .		:
Ľ.	3	:		2 short songs	:			÷		:		:		÷		:		:	()	:		:
8		:	(G.24)	: Blumengruss	;			:		;		:	V	:		:		:	14. A	:		÷
		:	(G.29)	: Anakreons Grab	:	V	*	:		:		:		:		:		:		:		:
•		:		:				:		:		:		1		: -		•	3	: -		÷
	4	:		: 10 songs from the Book of Suleika	:			:		:		:		:		:		:	1			:
		;	(G.39)	Nicht Gelegenheit macht Diebe	;	V	*	:		:		:		:		:		÷	;	į,	V	:
		:	(G.40)	: Hoch beglückt in deiner Liebe	:			:	× *	:		1				:		:	-		v	:
		2	(G.41)	Als ich auf dem Euphrat schilfte	:			:		:		:		:		:	r	÷			r	:
		:	(G.42)	Dies zu deuten, bin erbötig	;			;		:			63	:		:	r	:	-:		v	:
		:		Hått' ich irgend wohl Bedeuken	:			:		:	3	:				:	V		3	1.0	v	:
		:	(G.44)	Komm, Liebechen, kommt	÷	V	*	;		:	3	:		:				2	1		v	:
		:		: We sollt' ich heiter bleiben	;			:		:	- 3	1				:	V			63	v	
		:		: Wenn ich dein gedenke	:			:		:	1 3				3		V	:			~	:
	19	;	(G.47)	Locken, haltet mich gefangen	:			:	< *	:			1.1		1.13	2		:	:	5.1	v	:
	-8	:	(G.48)	Nimmer will ich dich verlieren!	:			:		:				j,			~				~	:
-	:				:						;		:	-	;				;	5		
	5 :	:		The Great Trinity	:			:		:												£
	4	:		Prometheus	:				1		:		:		1.10	8.	~	6	1.1			
	4	:	(G.50)	Ganymed	:	V	*		1		:				1.	ģ.		5				
			(G.51) :	Grenzen der Menschheit														A				-

Key:

\* Constructed in varied conception

o Constructed in combination of tripartite and bipartite forms.

+ implied A B A form

# Table 2 : The Musical and Poetic Structure of Kennst du das Land (Varied Strophic Form)

Sections	: Bar		: 5	Stanz	a :	Text :	: German Text	: Structure :	or Cadence	: Remarks
Strophe 1	: Prelude (1-4)	_	5	_					G	1
ouopile .	: (5-12)		21	÷11	-	A. 1	: Kennet du das Land, wo die Zitronen blühn,	1 1		:
	. (3-12)		1		:	2. :		4 1/2 + 3 1/2) :		<u>.</u>
			1			4	: Im dunkeln Laub die Gold-orangen glühn.	+ (4 1/2 + 3 1/2) .		
	1	6 - C	1		1:	-			E	
	: Interlude (13-14	)	21	51	1		frances and the second second second second	: 2 :		:
	: (14–20)			N	•	3. :	Ein sanfter Wind vom blauen Himmel weht,	1		4
	2-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1-1		1	10	4	4. :	Die Myrte still und hoch der Lorbeer steht?	· (2 1/2 + 4) :	C:V1-1	÷
	: Interlude (21-22	)	\$ II.		:	1.1	Â.	7 :	= f : V	đ
	: (23–24)		:	1	F-	5. :	Kennst du es wohl?	⊥ (2 + 2) :		:
	: Interlude (25-26	)	5		:	:		<b>†</b> :		4
	: (27-28)	1	1	1	:	5. :	Kennst du es wohl?	(2+2) :	1 - A	: Wolf's repetition
	: Interlude (28-31	)	:	)	:			: 3 :	G : V7	
	: (32-33)		£	3	:	5. :	Dahin! Dahin,	: (1+1) :		÷ 1
	: (34-37)	1			Ŀ	6. :	Möcht' Ich mit dir, O mein Geliebter, ziehn.	: (2+4) ;		5
	: Interlude (37-40	1	:		:			: 4 :	G : V7-1	: identical with
	Sector sectors of	1 3			1					: the prelude
						;		· · · ·		. me preidue
Strophe 2	: (41-48)		100	11 1	-	7. :	Kennst du das Haus? Auf Säulen ruht sein Dach,			
of oping L	. (+,-++)	1	2	. 1	÷	8. :		Jun 10 . 0 100 .		
	·	4. 3		)	6	0.	Es glânzt der Saal, es schimmert das Gemach,	↓ (4 1/2 + 3 1/2) :		
	: Interlude (49-50)	1	5	J	13			: 2 :	b . 6 .	÷ .
	: (51-57)	1	2	)	:	9. :	Und Marmorbilder stehn und sehn mich an:	· j	G . V - 1	: · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	4	3	ŝ.	3	L;	10. :	Was hat man dir, du armes kind, getan?	· (2 + 5) :		÷
	: Interlude (58-59)	6 3	1		:	5		गं :	f:1V7	
	: (60-61)	4	Ş.	1	F	11. :	Kennst du es wohl?	· (2 + 2) :	aller i all	
	: Interlude (62-63)	1 3	1		:	:		÷ :		
	: (64-65)	1	1	1	:	11. :	Kennst du es whol?	: (2+2) :		: Wolt's repetition
	: Interlude (66-68)	. ;		- 1	:	:		: 3 :	G : V 1	
	: (69-70)	11	£	1	:	11. :	Dahin! Dahin!	: (1+1) :	- · · 4	
	: (71-74)	:	<u>.</u>	J	Ŀ.	12. :	Möcht' ich mit dir, O mein Beschützer ziehn.	: 2+4 :		
	: Interlude (74-77-	-78) :					moont for the ont of them become and second		Ft: V7_1	
			n			1			T": V/-1 ;	identical with
		;			1.1		And the second se			the prelude
trophe 3	: (79–94)		1	шг	5	13. :	Kennst du den Berg und seinen Wolkensteg?	· : ;	# :	
a service of				"			Das Maultier sucht im Nebel seinen Weg:	1	н. 	je.
								; (3+4) :	d#: V7i :	8
		1					In Höhlen wohnt der Drachen alte Brut:	1		2
	·	1				16. :	Es stürzt der Fels und uber ihn die Flut	1 (3 1/2 + 5 1/2) :	ff:V :	ð
	: Interlude (95-98)			- 3	2	110		: 4 :	f:V7-i# ;	\$
	: Interlude (99-100	1 3		- 3	÷	+		ন :	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
	: (101-102)	1		Γ	I.	17. :	Kennst du ihn wohl?	+ (2+2) :	:	
	: Interlude (103-10	4) :			ŧ.,	4				
	: (105–106)	:		R	£	17. :	Kennst du ihn wohl?	(2+2) :		
	Interlude (107-10	ə) :			:	:		: 3 :	G1: V4 :	
	: (110-111)	1.2			:	17. :	Dahin! Dahin.	-	Gr. 12 .	
	(112-116)						Geht unser Weg! O Vater, Lass uns Ziehn!	1 (0, 5)		Wolf's repetition
	: Postlude (115-11	A) :					Cont under Wog: O Valor, Lass uns ziennt	+ (2+5) :	- P	
j.								<b>†</b> :	G <sup>P</sup> :1 :	Wolf's repeated
				1				4	:	last verse is
1		•		1	5.	*		:		embraced by
	1	÷		1	£	-		:	4	postlude
7	(118-120)	4		Ŀ	20	18. : 1	Lass uns ziehn!	: (2 + 3 + 2) :	V7-1 :	Personal

Table 3 : The musical and poetic structure of So lasst mich scheinen, bis ich verde. (Modified Bipartite Form)

Musical : Sections :				: Line of : Text :		: Phrase : Structure	: Key Reference : or Cadence	: Remarke
:	Piano Introduction : only two beats			:			: : a=i	
A :	(1-9) :	1 :	a	· 1.	: So lasst mich scheinen, bis ich werde	: 2		:
:		8		: 2.	: Zieht mir das Weiss Kleid micht aus!	: 2	<b>:</b>	:
			1.1	: 3.	: Ich eile von der schonen Erde,	: 2	: `-	5 5
				× 4.	: Hinab in jenes feste Haus	: 2	en	5
:	1			•				ý
	Interlude (9) :			(1)		:	: no apparent	
				10			cadence ·	
в :	(10-17) :	11	b ,	5.	: Dort ruh' ich eine kleine Stille,	2		
	(10-11)			: 6.	Dann öffnet sich der frische Blick;	2		
				: 7.	: Ich lasse dann die reine Hülle,			
				- 8.	Den Gurtel und den Kranz züruck.	2		
	Interlude (17) :					7	a:V -i	identical with:
:						1 -		the prelude:
:	4					X		only 2 beats :
:		;						
A1 :	(18–25) :	ш :	at j	5 9.	Und jene himmlischen Gestalten	2 :	4	
1				: 10.	Sie fragen nicht nach Mann und Weib :	2 :	- B	a
	:	4	:	: 11.	Und keine Kleider, Keine Falten :	2 :	1	
1	1	:	L	12.	Umgeben den verklärten Leib :	2 :	1	5 E E
:	interlude (26) :	1.1.3					no apparent :	:
				÷	;		cadence :	:
B1 :	(26-34) :	IV :		- 10				;;
	(20-34)	IV I	b1	- 13. 14.	Zwar lebt' ich ohne Sorg' und Mühe, :	2 :		8
1				14.	Doch fühlt' ich tiefen Schmerz genung : Vor Kummer altert' ich zu frühe; :	2 :		
	4	- :	1	15.	Macht mich auf ewig wieder jung!	2 :		
	Postlude (35-39) :			- 10,	Macht mich auf ewig wieder jung!	3 :	a:V-i :	
	1 030000 (00-03) .						expanded :	
							tonic pedalchord:	

#### Table 4 : The musical and poetic structure of An die Turen (Rondo Form)

Music		Bar		Total Length of The Section		Stanza		Poetic Mood	10		8°.			Phrase Structure		Key Reference or Cadence	: Remarks :
A	:	Prelude (1-4)			:		•							4	:	cm : V	
В		(5-12)		8mm		1		a	[:	1. 2. 3.		: An die Tûren will ich schleiden; Still und sittsam will ich stehn; Fromme Hand wird Nahrung reichen,		(2+2)			
			:		:		:		Ļ			: Und ich werde weiter gehn.	1	(2+2)	:	cm : V - i	
A1		Interlude (13-16)	:		:		:		:		:				:	t:v7_1#	varied prelude
c	:	(17–25)		8mm		I		ь	[:	5. 8. 7.		: Jeder wird ich sich glücklich scheinen, : Wenn mein Bild vor ihm erscheint; : Eine Träne wind er weinen,	÷	(2+2)		cm:1/≓ ,	
	:		:		:		:		Ŀ	8.	:	Und ich weiss nicht, was er weint.	i	(2+2)	-	cm:v7_i#	
A2	:	Postlude (25-31)					:							6		-1	Identical with

¥

....

#### Table 5 : The musical and poetic structure of Wer nie sein Brot mit Trånen ass (Rondo Form)

Musical : Section: : :	Bar	:	otal Lengt of e Section	:	Stanza		Poetic Mood				the second se		Phrase Structure :		Key Reference : or Cadence :	Remarks
A :	Prelude (1-4)	:-		:		: .		: :	-				4		t:i-V ;	
в :	(5-12)		8mm	:	ī		a	:	1.		Wer nie sein Brot mit Trånen ass,	1	(2.0)	-		
		:		:					3.		Wer nie die kummervollen Nächte	1	(2+2) :		1: :: :: 1:水-11-11-11-11-11-11-11-11-11-11-11-11-11	
A1 :	Interlude (13-16)	:-		:		:	-	: :					4 :	-	- ":	identical with
_:		:-		•		: .		:	_	:			:			prelude
C :	(17–25)	:	8mm		u	:	b		5. 6.		Ihr führt ins Leben uns hinein, Ihr lasst den Armen schildig werden,	]	: (2+2) :		f: :	
		: : _			_				7.		Dann überlasst ihr ihn der Pein; Denn alle Schuld rächt sich auf Erden		: (2+2) :			
A2 :	Postlude (25-29)	:		:		:		:		:		1	4 1/2 :	5		identical with prelude

## Table 6 : The musical and poetic structure of <u>Heiss mich nicht reden</u> (Modified Tripartite From)

			1.1		-	-		2.1							÷		• • •	
	:		:			:		:		:		:		1	:		:	Total
Musi	ical :	Bar	:	Star	iza	: P	oet	• :	Line of	:	German Text	:	Phrase :	Key Reference	:	Remarks	1	Length of
Sect	tions :		:			: N	1000	: :	Text	:		::	Structure :	or Cadence	:		:	The Sections
-	- :-		4		-	: -	-	:		:		:			:			
	:	Prelude (1-2)	:			:		:		:		:		F: V7-1	:		:	
A	1 :	(3-10)	:	1		:	2	F	1.	:	Heiss mich nicht reden, heiss mich	:		B - 11 - 11 - 11 - 11	:			8mm
	:		:		- 3	:		:		:	schweigen	:	(2+2) :	9	:		:	
	:		:			:		:	2	:	Denn mein Geheimnis ist mir Pflicht;	:	100		:		:	
	:		:			:		:	3.	:	Ich möchte dir mein ganzes innre zeigen,	:	:	1	:		:	
	:		:			:		با	4.	:	Allein das Schichsal will es nicht.	:	(2+2) :	no apparent	:		4	
	:		:		- 3	:		:		:		:	:	cadence	:		:	
-	- :		:		- :		-	:		:		:	:		: •		2/-	
B	:	(11-18)	:	11	1		ь	17	5.	:	Zur rechten Zeit vertreibt der Sonne Lauf	:	:		:		•	8mm
	:		:		1			1	6.	;	Die finstre Nachte, und sie muss sich	:	(2+2) :		:		:	
	:		:		:			:		:	erhellen,	:	;		4		4	
	:		:		:			:	7.	:	Der harte Fels schliesst seinen Busen auf	:		and the second			:	
	:		:					÷	8.	:	Missgönnt der Erde nicht die tief	;	(2+2) :	F: IV7-V	:		:	
	:		:		-	r -		:		:	verborgnen Quellen	:		F:V-1	:	vague	:	
	- :		:	-	- :	-	-	:		:	Contraction of the second s	:			: •		: -	
	:	Interlude (19-20)	:		:	۲.		:		:		:	:	2.1	:		:	
A1	1 1	(21-28)	:	III	:		a1	F	9.	:	Ein jeder sucht im Arm des Freundes Ruh	:		9	:		:	8mm
	:		:		:	8		:	10.	:	Dort kann die Brust in Klagen sich	:	(2+2) :		:		:	
	:		:		:			:		:	ergiessen;	:	:	5 A.	;		4	
			:		:			:	11.	:	Allein ein Schwur drückt mir die Lippen zu	:	:		:		15	
			:		:	3		4	12.	:	Und nur ein Gott vermag, sie aufzuschlies	:	(2+2) :		:		:	
	:	Postlude (29-32)	:		:			:		:		:	:	F: V7-1	:		:	

Table / : The musical and poetic structure of Wer sich der Einsamkeit ergibt (Modified Tripartite Form)

•

	-					-	1.1			Committee in the			11.1				1.1.1	
	;		;	Total	;		:		:		:		:	Sec.	:		:	
Musical	:		:	Length	:		<u> </u>	Poetic			- 6		:	Phrase	•	Key reference	:	-
Sections	:	Bar	:	of the	:	Stanza	:	Mood	:	Text	;	German Text	:	Structure	:	or Cadence	;	Remark
	:		:	Sections	1		:		:		1		:		:		:	
	:-		:		+		: -		:		:				•			
	:	Prelude (1-5)	;		:		:		:		:	States and the second second	•	5	:	g:V-1	•	
A		(6-12)	:	12mm.	:	1	:	a	1:	1.	;	Wer sich der Einsamkeit ergibt,	7		•		•	
	:		:		:		:		:	2.	:	Ach, der ist bald allein;	4	3	:		:	
	:		;		:		:		:	3.	:	Ein jeder lebt, ein jeder liebt	T		:		:	
	:		:		:	1.1	:		Ŀ	4.	:	Und lesst ihn seiner Pein.	4	(2+2)	:		:	
	:	Interlude (13)	:		:	Sec. 2	:		:		:		:		:	gV -i	:	
	:	(13-17)	:		:		:	at	17	5.	:	Jal lasst mich meiner Quail	-1		:		:	
	:		:		:	12	:		:	6.	:	Und kann ich einmal	:		:		:	
	:		:		:	13	:		:	7.	:	recht einsam sein,	-	(1+3)	÷	-	:	
	:		:		:		:		Ŀ	8.	:	Dann bin ich micht allein.	:	1.11	:	g:117-V	:	
	:		:		:		: -		:		:		:		:	- H.T.	: -	
в	:	(18-26)	:	11mm.	:		:	b	ſ:	9.	:	Es schleicht ein Liebender lauschend sacht	+		:		:	
			:		:		:		:	10.		Ob seine Freundin allein?	4	(2+2)	:		:	
										11.		So uberschleicht bei Tag und Nacht	+					
	÷.				1				Ľ	12.		Mich Einsamen die Pein,		(2+2)			2	
	2					IV			-	13.	1	Mich Einsamen die Qual.		2	2			
		Interlude (27)	1		2				1.				1	-	2	g: v7-i		
-	:	mondeo (27)	2		ċ.		2		1.	Constantion of Constantion		Constant and the second state of the second		*	1	g	÷.,	4
AI		(28-32)		6mm.				a2	:	14.		Ach, werd' ich erst einmal	-	_	:			varied 8
		,,	÷.						1.	15.		Einsam im Grabe sein,	1	3	1		- C.	shorten
	1		:		1				1:	10.		Einsall in Glabe sein,	-		1	100	2.1	A sectio
	:		:		:				1:	16.	1	Da lasst sie mich allein!	-		1		: '	A Sectio
	1	Beatlude (00 am	5		1				-	10.	•	Da lassi sie mich allein!	•	3	•		•	
	•	Postlude (33-37)	•						•		÷		•	4	•	g : VI – V	1	

- 11 C

۰.

# Table 8 : The musical and poetlo structure of Epiphanias (Modified Tripartite Form)

Ausical : Sections :	Bar	: Length : of the : Sections	: : Stanza :	: Poetio : Mood		Line of Text	: German Text :		Phrase Structure	: Key Reference : or Cadence '	: Remark :
A :	(1-8)	: 17mm.	: '	: a	[	1. 2.	: Die heilgen drei Konig' mit ihrem Stern : Sie essen, sie trinken und bezahlen nicht		(2+2) (2+2)	: G:VI	
10		1	2				: gern; : Sle essen gern, sle trinken gern,		(2+2)		
			\$		1:	3. 4.	: Sie essen, trinken, und bezahlen nicht gern.		(2+2)	: G:IV-1	•
	(9-16)			:	2	5.	: Die heilgen drei Konlg' sind kommen allhler,	1	(2+2)		
	(0-10)	1.		1	:	6.	: Es sind ihrer drei und sind nicht ihrer	-	(2+2)		
:		1	ŧ	:	:		: vier;	:		<ul> <li>Contract</li> </ul>	1
:		:		:	1	7.	: Und wenn zu dreien der vierte war,	:	(2+2)	: Deceptive Cadence	
		£	r -	:	Ŀ	8.	: So war ein heliger drei Konig mehr.	:	(2+2)	: G:V7-1, D:V7-1	:
	Interlude (17)			1	2	1		3		: G:V+-1	:
Ba :	(18-25)	: 26mm.	: 11	: b	F	9.	: Ich erster bin der weiss und der schon,		(2+2)	C:I	
:		•	1		:	10.	: Bei Tage solltet ihr erst mich sehn!	:	(2+2)		
;		:	:	:	:	11.	: Doch ach, mit allen Spezerein		(2+2)	10 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	:
:	Sec. 1	•	÷	\$0 D	÷	12.	: Werd ich sein Tag kein Madchen mir erfreun.	:	(2+2)	: c:v7-1	:
ь :	(26-33)	:	: N	:	1÷	13.	: Ich aber bin der braun und bin der lang,	:	(2+2)	: E\$:1	5
				•	:	14.	: Bekannt bei Weibern wohl und bei Gesang.	3	(2+2)	: D:V3-1	-
			5	•	1	15.	: Ich bringe Gold statt spezerein,	-	(2+2)	GP:1	
	(34-41)			÷ .	÷.	16.	: Da werd ich uberall willkommen sein.	+	(2+2)	: E <sup>p</sup> : V - I	
• :	(34-41)	<u>.</u>	: V·	5 I	E	17.	: Ich endlich bin der Sehwarz und auch der	•	(2+2)	; 🐣 g:i	
				2	1.	18.	: klein,	1	(0.0)		
				2	1	19.	: Und mag auch wohl einmal recht lustig sein. : Ich esse gern, ich trinke gern,		(2+2) (2+2)		
					1	20.	: Ich esse, trinke und bedanke mich gern.	1	(2+2)		
:	Interlude (42-43)				-		:	:	2	g:i-V	
A1 :	(44-51)	: 26mm.		: : a1		21.	: Die heiligen drei Konig' sind wohlgesinnt,	:	(2+2)	G:V-1	
4		1.1.1.1.1.		2	:	22	: Sie suchen die Mutter und das Kind;	-	(2+2)		
:		÷ 1	5 L.	:	:	23.	: Der Joseph fromm sitzt auch dabei,	:	(2+2)		
:					Ŀ	24.	: Der Ochs und Esel liegen auf der streu.	:	(2+2)		
:	Interlude (52)	:		:	:			:	1	D:V-1 :	
:	(53-60)	1 B	: VII	:	F	25.	: Wir bringen. Myrrhen, wir bringen Gold.	:	(2+2)		6 L
:				:	:	26.	: Dem Weihrauch sind die Damen hold;		(2+2)	G:V-1 :	
		e 14	8 3	;	:	27.	: Und haben wir Wein von gutem Gewachs,	:	(2+2)	1	
:	1				÷	28.	: So trinken wir drei so qut als ihrer sechs.	1	(2+2) :	D:V-1 :	
	Interlude (61)				:	5.19		÷	1 :	D:V1-1 :	
	(62–69)		VIII			29.	Da wir nun hier schone Herrn und Frauen.	:	(2+2) :	G:V <sup>7</sup> :	
							Aber keine Ochsen und Esel schaun,		(2+2) :	G:V-1 :	
						31.	So sind wir nicht ans rechten Ort	3	(2+2) :	long :	
;-	·				<u>ن</u> ـــــ	32.	Und ziehen unseres Weges weiter fort.	1	(2+2) :	- W(-1 :	
:	Postlude (70-93)	a :	bars (70-	-73) derived	d from	Section	8:X	1		C-G:V7-1 :	
4		9 - ÷		-77) derived				:	(2+2+2+6) :	E:1 D:v11 :	
:	T 9	:		-81) derived				:		g : tonic pedal :	
	9	: :	bars (82-	-93) (82-83	) + (84	-85) rep	petition	:		G: IV7-1 :	
1		:	(86-8)	7) repetition	n + (88	3-93)		:		er national de	

# Table 9 : The musical and poetic structure of Anakreons Grab (Modified Tripartite Form)

: Ausical : Section: :	Bar	: Total : Length : of the : Sections		Stanz		Poetic Mood		Line of Text		German Text		Phrase Structure	: : Key relerence : or Cadence : :	: Remarka
	Prelude (1-2)		:		0		:		ł				: D:V-I	1
A :	(3–6)	: 4mm.	:	1	T	a	:	T.	:	Wo die Rose hier blutt, wo Regen um	I		1	2
			1		E		2		:	Lorbeer sich schlingen, :		(2+2)	. I-V	
1		1	•		1:		:	2.	:	Wo das Turtelchen lockt, wo sich das H Grillchen ergotzt,		(2+2)		
		·	1				1.		:		ġ.			·
в :	(7-12)	: 6mm.	1			b	1	3.		Welch ein Grab ist hier, das alle	1		: D:ŀ	:
1		:	:		:		:		:	Gotter mit Leben, :		(2+4)	:	:
:		:	:		:		:	4.	:	Schon bepflanzt und geziert? Es ist	1		: D:I-IV-V	:
:		÷	:		1		:		:	Anakreons Ruh. :			: D:V-I	: Identical wit
:	Interlude (13-14)	:	÷		:		1		:				:	the prelude
A1 :	(15-18)	: 4mm.	:		:	a1	÷	5.	:	Fruhling, Sommer und Herbst genoss der	т		:	:
:		:	÷		:		:		1	gluckliche Dichter; :		¥		4 C
:	Interlude (17)	:	:		Ŀ		1	6.	:	Vor dem Winter hat ihn endlich der	1	(2+2)	: D:VI	:
:		:	;		:		:		;	Hugel geschutzt. :			: I pedal chord	•
:	Postlude (19-21)	;	τ.		- 2		÷		:	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	6		0	:
		:	:		:	0.440	:		:					:

### Table 10 : The musical and poetic structure of Nur wer die Sehnsucht kennt (Modified Tripartite Form)

												. 0			-	
: Musical : Section: :	Bar	:	Total Length of the	:	Stanza				Line of Text		German Text	: : :	: Phrase : Structure :	Key Reference or Cadence	: : Ren :	marks
	Prelude (1–8) (9–16)		Sections			· · · · ·			1.	· · · · ·	Nur wer die Sehnsucht kennt,		8	g: 1 <sup>b</sup> _b/7	: :	
	(0 10)	-		÷	1		~	÷	2.	÷	Neiss, was ich leide!	1	(2+2) :			1
e.		:		÷		:		÷	3.		Allein und abgetrennt	7	(=)		2	i
4		:		÷		:		:	4.	:	Von aller Freude	÷	(2+4) :		:	1
2	Interlude (17)	:		:		:		:		:		:	1 :		:	-
1	(18-21)	1		:		:		:	5.	:	Seh' ich ans Firmament	7	:		:	1
:		:		:		:		:	6.	:	Nach jener Seite	÷	(2+2) :		:	i
в :	Interlude (22-25)	:	11mm.			:	b	-		•			4 :			i
:	(26-29)	:		:		:		:	7.	:	Ach! der mich llebt und kennt.	7			÷	
1		÷		;		:		1	8.	:	lst in der Weite.	·	(2+2) :		1-1-	
:	Interlude (30-32)	:		:		:		1		;		:	3 :		:	
-	(33–36)	:		:		:		;	9.	1	Es sehwindelt mir, as brennt	7	1		t	
		Ŧ		÷		:		:	10.	÷	Mein Eingeweide	4	(2+2) :		:	
:	Interlude (37-48)	:		:		:		1				:	12 :		:	
A1 :	(49-53)	;	5mm.			:	a	-	11.	•	Nur wer die Sehnsucht kennt,				1	
:		:		:		Ŀ		:	12.	:	Weiss, was ich leide!		(2+2) :	g: 117+ v7	1	
1	Postlude (54-57)	:		:		:		;		;		:	4 :	g:i-V		

### Table 11 : The musical and poetic structure of Ganymed (Modified Tripartite Form)

Musical Sections			Stanza		Poetic Mood		Line of Text		German Text		No. of Syllablue		Phrase Structure	: Key Reference : or Cadence	: Remerke
1	: Prelude (1)			1	51	-				:				: D:1	
A	: (2)	1	1	:	a	17	1.	:	Wie im Morgenglanze		8	7			S
	: (3-4)	:		:		:	2.		Du rings mich anglühst,	1	5	÷	. 31.0.0		: 3rd relation-
	(5-7)			:		:	3.		Frühlings, Geliebter!		5	1	3](3+3	: F <sup>‡</sup>	: ship
	: (8-10)	:		:			4.	6	Mit tausendfacher Liebeswonne	÷	9	++		: F <sup>‡</sup> : B <sup>≱</sup>	
	: (11)	:		:			5.	÷	Sich an mein Herz drängt		5		(3+1)7		
	(11-13)	1					6.		Deiner ewigen Wärme	2	7	-	(4+-	E) Eb	
	(13-14)			1		1.	7.	ū.	Heilig Gefühl,	1	4		4		
	(14-15)					1.	8.	1	Unendliche Schönel	:	8			: D:	
	Interlude (16)	2			1.1		•.			1	•	-	17	: D:1 :	
	(17)	1		2			9.	:	Da B ich dich fassen möcht	:	6	1	T		
	Interlude (18)	1		1	$\sim 11$		э.	:	Da pich dich lassen moch	1	0	Ξ.	1-10-60		
	(19)	1	1.11	1		1	10.	1	In diesen Arm,	1	4	1	17 (2+21	2)	7 · · · · · ·
		:		0		-	10.	1		•	4	•	1.1		
	(20)	1		2		1		3	In diesen Arm!	9	4		2.1	: b:V-i :	Wolf's
	lataduda (01 00)			÷.		•		ŧ.		•		2	1.4	D. TV-VE	repetition
	Interlude (21-22)	Ċ,	- 1	÷.	-	1		1.		:		3	2	: D:IV-V5 :	
в :	(23-24)	-	II.	:	b		11.	:	Ach, an deinem Busem		6	7		G : VII7-18	
1 3	(24-25)	2		:		:	12.	:	Lieg ich, schmachte,	:	4	÷	3	: D: :	
3	(26-27)	:		:			13.	•	Und deine Blumen, dein Gras	:	7	÷			
	(28-29)	:		:		:	14.		Drången sich an mein Herz		8		(2+2)		
	(30-31)	:		:		:	15.		Du kühlst den brennenden		6		1-1-1	· VI - + VP - 111 +1 :	new piano
6	(31-32)	:		:		:	16.		Durst meines Busens,		5		(3+1)	75	rhythmic patter
	(32-33)	:		:	11.0		17.		Lieblicher Morgenwind,		6		1		氘冊月
	(34-35)	:		1			18,		Ruft drein die Nachtigall		6	2			in my m
	(35-36)	1					19.		Liebend nach mir aus dem Nebeltal	2	9		3		$\smile$
	(37-38)	:		:			20.		Ich komm, ich komme!		5	-		$A^{b}:I_{6} - II_{65}^{7} - V^{7}:$ = $-I_{6}^{7} - II_{65}^{7} = V^{7}:$	
	(39-40)	-			3		21.		Wohin? Ach, wohin?		5		(2+2)	-11-11.	
	Interlude (40-41)			-				1					(2+2)	D:V=1 :	
- :		÷ -	_				-			1		1		0. 45-1	
A1 :	(42-44)		ш		at r	-	22.	:	Hinaufl Hinauf strebt's		5		3	D:1 :	1.7.7
:	(45-46)	:		:		:	23.	:	Es schweben die Wolken	2	6	7		F#	3rd
:	(47-48)	:		:			24.		Abwärts, die Wolken		5		6	B <sup>y</sup> :	relationship
	(48-50)	:		:		:	25.		Neigen sich der Sehnenden Liebe.		9				reneuoriamp
:	(51-52)	:				:	26.		Mir! Mir!		2		2		
-	(53)	:					27.		n eurem Schosse		5			e' :	
1	(53-54)	:							Aufwärts!		2	1	4	cm : V <sub>1</sub> = D : IV <sub>1</sub>	
:	(54-55)						29.		Jmfangened umfangen!		7			$D: V^7 - 1$	
-	(56-58)						30.		Aufwärts an deinen Busen,			-		U:V'-1 :	
	(58-61)				-		31.		Alliebender Vater!		7 -	1	10.0		
	Postlude (61-66)	2					J	: '			0 -	-	(3+3) :		
		۰.	- 1	÷.,		10		•					5 :	3	

2

# Table 12 : The musical and poetic structure of Der Rattenfänger (Mixed Form)

Musical : Sections :		Stanza	Line of Text		: Phrase : Structure	: Key Reference : or Cadence	
	Prelude (1-8)				: 8	: a:V-i	
A :	(9-16)	i :	1.	: Ich bin der Wohbekannte Sänger,	1	: :	
:			2.	: Der vielgereise Rattenfänger,	: (2+2)	45	
:	:		3.	: Den diese altberühmte Stadt	:	÷ :	
:		a- As	4.	: Gewiss besonders nötig hat.	: (2+2)	: :	
w :	1	21 1 4			1 C	: :	
:	Interlude (17) :			Contenna a la relatione de la relation de la relatione de la relatione de la relatione de la relatione de la re	: 1	; ;	
;	(18-21) :		5.	: Und warens Ratten noch so viele,	1	21 - 2	
3		3	6.	Und wären Wiesel mit im Spiele,	: (2+2)	a a	
5	Interlude (22) :		9		: 1	: :	
:	(23-29) :	5	7.	von allen Säubr ich diesen Ort,	4.0.0	: :	
x :	:	5 6	8.	Sie müssen miteinander fort.	: (2+5)	e	
:	Interlude (30-36) :				: 8	: a:V-i :	identical
:		:			4	: :	with the
:		:			:		prelude
		:			:	:	And the second second
в :	(37–46) :		9. :	Dann ist der jung gelaunte Sänger	:		
:		4	10.	Mitunter auch ein kinderfänger,	: (2+2)	:	
у :		:	11. :	Der Selbst die wildesten bezwingt,	:	: :	110
:	1	:	12. :	Wenn er die golden Märchen singt.	: (2+4)	•	
1	Interlude (47) :	1			1	<u>.</u> .	
	(48–51) :	1	13. :	Und wären Knaben noch so trutzig,	:		
	1	:	14. :	Und wären Mädchen noch so stutzig,	: (2+2)	: :	
:	Interlude (52) :				: 1	: :	identical with
:	:	:			:	•	bar 22
1	(53–59) :	:	15. :	In meine Saiten greif ich ein.	÷	: ;	
z :		:	16. :	Sie müssen alle hinterdrein.	: (2+5)	8	1.5
-	Interlude (59-66) :	÷			: 8		identical
					•		with the
							prelude
B1 :	(67-76) :		17. :	Dann ist der vielgewandte Sänger	• <u> </u>	::	
			18. :	Gelegentlich ein Mädchenfänger;	: (2+2)		
			19. :	In keinem Städtchen langt er an,	. (2+2)		
-	1	- 4	20. :	Wo er's nicht mancher angetan.	· : (2+4)		
y1 :	Interlude (77) :			no of o none manonor angetan.	. (214)	: :	
	(78-81) :	1	21. :	Und wären Mädchen noch so blöde,			
			22. :	Und wären Weiber noch so spröde,	: (2+2)	: :	
	Interlude (82) :				. (474)		
		i i				1	
z1 :	(83-90) :		23. :	Doch allen wird so liebebang	i l		identical with
:			24. :	Bei Zaubersaiten und Gesang.	· : (4+4)		bar 22
:	Interlude (91-97) :	:		and advarig.	. (4.4)	: a:V-i :	Vai 22
- :			<u> </u>		;	:	
A1 :	(98-104) :	IV :	25. :	Ich bin der wohlbekannte Sanger,	;	:	
:		\$	26. :	Der vielgereise Rattenfänger,	: (2+2)	8 I	
:	A Company 1	:	27. :	Den diese altberühmte Stadt	:		
w :	Interlude (105) :	::	28. :	Gewiss besonders nötig hat;	: (2+2)	: :	
:	(107-110) :	:	:		: 1		
3	:	1	29. :	Und wären's Ratten noch so viele,		67 - 14	
1	it management	4	30. :	Und ware Wiesel mit im Spiele,	: (2+2)	- ÷	
:	Interlude (111) :	12	:		: 1	a 1	
:	(112-118) :	:	31. :	Von allen saub'r ich diesen Ort,			
x :		:	32. :	Sie müssen miteinander fort.	: (2+5)	a:V-i :	
43	Postlude (118-138 :	-:		and the second se	: (2+3+1)		
4		:	:		: (4+4)		
4	47	1	:		: (2+2)		
1		4	:		: 2+2	a:V-i :	
					10 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		

Table 13 : The Structural Balance Der Rattenfänger

Piano Voice w (bars 9-21) w≠y Α w≠y (bars 9-29) L x (bars 23-29)  $\mathbf{X} = \mathbf{Z}$  $\mathbf{x} = \mathbf{z}$ в ry (bars 37-51) y = y1y = y1(bars 37-59) z (bars 53-59) z ≠ z1  $z \neq z1$ **B1** ry1 (bars 67-81) (bars 67-90) z1 (bars 83-90) Back to A A rw (bars 98-110)

(bars 98-118) x (bars 112-118)

### Table 14 : The Musical and Postic structure of Grenzen der Menschheit (Freely-structure Form)

: Musical : Bections :	Bar	: Total : Length : of the : Sections	: Sta			: : Line of : Text :		: Phrase : : Structure :	of Cadence	: Rythmic : : Pattern : : of the : : Accompaniment :	Number of Syllables	-: : Remarke
A :	Prelude (1-6)	:						: 8 :	a:V-1	: 99/99 :		10
		: 27mm.	: 1	17		: 1	: We nn der urste	<del></del>		: .	10	
:			:	:		: 2	: Heilige Vater	4 :		: +		
		:	:	:		: 3	: Mit gelassener Hand	<b>†</b> :		: +	127	1
		£	:	:		: 4	: Aus rollenden Wolken	7(3+1)	E:IV	: +	23	
		÷	÷ .			: 5	: Segende Biltze	11.22	c*m : V*−1	: 7	11 -1	
:		•	•	1		: 6	: über die Erde sät	: <u>۲</u>		: 4		
			:			: 7	: Kües' ich den letzten	·] (4+4) ]:	10.01		10	÷
:						: 8	: Saum seines Kleides, : Kindliche Syhaner	-	(8+8)		10 .	
			1	Ľ		: 10	: Treu in der Brust	+ (4+4)-		: 1	10 .	: cadential
	Postlude (26-27)							: 2 :	d*m : V-I#			: repetitioin
			·	- 1								
в :	(28-35)	: 8mm.		r	b	: 11	: Denn mit Gottern	7 4-1:	C: V7	: dild m	10	:
:			:	:		: 12	: Sole ion nicht messen	÷ :	(4+4) D:V4	لد :		
1		:	2	:		: 13	Iregendein Menech	: 4-1:	B: Fa:VLi	1 1	5	: no interlude
-				-								
c :	(36-43)	: 9mm.	:	:	C	: 14 :		7 :	C:V/1	: لولولول لول لول لو	51	:
				1			Und berüht	: 7 (2+5) :	n in chin	: k :	3 15	:
	Interlude (44)					: 16 :	Mit dem Scheitel die Sterne		D:16 E :16	1.0.4	1-5	
	(45-51)	1				17	Nigenda halten dann	: 1 :	F:18			: complete
	(	: 10mm.		1	c1	: 18 :		] 47:	C: 1-G:15		n	: 3+2+2 pattern
						10.00	Und mit ihm spielen		(4+4) B: IEF: IE		11	: series of
1				Ŀ			Wolken und Winde	- (2+2) :	B: #F: 12		100	: augmented triad
	Postlude (52-54)		:	:	3			: 3 :				: chordal repetitio
-			-		-	-		· · · · · · ·				
D :	(55-70)	: 19mm.	: 111	F	d :	21 :	Stehtor mit lesten	J :	d:1	תותוווו אוא: נותווווווווווווווווווווווווווווווווווו	10	:
:			:	:		22 ;	Markigen knochen	: 1				÷
			:	:	-	23 :		= [(4+4)] :	a:i8-e:V\$-[	; ጎ	12	2
;				1:	2	24 :		: 1	E:rgI - MVIN-	ك :		
1				1:		25 :	Contraction of the second second		(8+8) (8+8)		9	÷
	_			1.		20 .			C: VII3-18	بد -		•
-						28 :			A 10	9 3	10	: cadential
: F	Postlude (71-73)			7			Sich to to general		C:V-I			: repetition
·			-		-	<u> </u>				· · .	_	. repetion
E :	(74-77) :	4mm. :	IV	F		29 :	Was unterscheidet	7 :	C:V2	ild 7	10	:
:				:	:	30 :	Götter von Menechen?	+ (2+2) :	C: V4	1		: no interlude
			-		-			· · · · · · · ·				
F :	(78-93) :	18mm. :		1	1 :		Dad Viele Wellon	7 :	B:1	用用月7	10	:
				E	4			- (2+2) :	E:1			:
				Ľ	1		Ein ewiger Strom:	: 4 :	D:V7-16	7	5	
				E	1		Une helt die Wells,	(2+2) (4+	4)	لي		•
				Ŀ			Verschlinght die Wella. Und wir versinken		4) B.I.E.V.LI6 B.V.A.V D.V.LI	7	10	:
: F	Postlude (94-95) :			-		~ .	OIN WE VOIDUINDI	: 2 :	B.V A.V D.V-1	- T		1 
		-	-					· _ · ·			3	: chordal repetition
G :	(96-99) :	4mm. :	v	17	g :	37 :	Ein Kleiner Ring	÷ :	C:I G:I :	0000 7	10	: serves of
				:			Begrenzt unser leben,	4 :	D:1 F:1 ;	-101010		: sugmented triad
•		;		:	:	:		: :				: no interlude
	in Section 4			-	-							
H :	(100-110) :	27mm. :		:	h :		Und viele Geschlechter	7 i	C:1 -E:1 6:	dd/dd :	6711	
				:	÷		Reichen sich dauernd	10 (2++2+2	G':1 6#F:1" :		5	:
		1		E	:		An ihree Dassine				57 11	:
: P	ostlude (111-126:			7	-	42 :	Unendliche Kette	1 10	a: 4/11+7 : d: 1/7-V-1 :	: )	لء	•
								: 16 :	d: IV '-V-I :			: pedal chord

•

Table 15 : The Musical and Poetical Structure of Blumengruss (Through composed Form)

:	Musical	:		:		:1	ine d	of :		: P	hrase	:	Key Referece	:		:
	Sections	:	Bar	:	Stanza	:	Text	1	German Text	: St	ructur	е:	or Cadence	:	Remarks	:
	A	:	Prelude (1)	1		:				:	1		EV-I	: (	Only 2 beats	:
		:	(1-10)	:	1.	F	1	1	Der strauss, den ich gepflücket,	:	2	:		:		:
		:		:		:	2		Grusse dich viel tausendmal!	:	2	1.		:		:
		: .		:		:	3		Ich habe mich oft gebückt,	:	2	:	V-1	:		:
2		:		:		:	4	:	Ach, wohl eintausendmal,	:	2	:		:		:
т	hrough-	:		:		:	. 5	4	Und ihn aus Herz gedrücket	:	2	:		:		:
C	omposed	:	(11-15)	:	1.1.1	Ŀ	6	;	Wie hunderttausendmal!	:	2	: V	- VI (Interrupted	:		:
		:		:		:		:		:		:	Cadence)	:		:
		:		:		:		:	(Wie hunderttausendmal!)	:	2	:	F:V-I	:	Wolf's	:
		:	Postlude (15-18)	:		:		:		:	4		tonic pedal	:	repetition	

¥

p.

### Table 16 : The Musical and Poetlo Structure of Prometheus (Through-composed Form)

Musical Sections	: Bar	: Total : Length : of the : Sections	: : Stanz		Poestic Mood			- German Text		Phrase : tructure :		: Remarks
	: Prelude (1-22)		;			:	۰.		;	22 :	d:V-I	
A		: 54mm.	: 1	17	2	<b>:</b> .	1 :	Bedecke deinen Himmel, Zeus,	7	1.1	0)	
			1	:		:	2 :	Mit Wolkendunst	4	4		
	: Interlude (26-29)	:	£	:		:			:	3 :		
	•	:	:	:	b	:	3 :	사장은 생님은 관계에 걸렸다. 집 것 같은 것 같은 것이 집에 가지?	1	3 :		
	4	9	÷	1			4:	Der Dietein Kopit An Eichen dich und Bergeschöhn;	-	3 3		
	:	•	<u>1</u>	E			5 :	An Elenen dich und bergeschonn,	2	3 :		
	: Interlude (36-38)	•	2	1	d		8 :	Musst mir meine Erde	-++	S. 19		
	: (39–50)		1	1.	u	1	7 :		4	(2+2) :	C: 11-18	
	2					÷	8 :	Und meine Hütte, die du nicht gebaut,	:	(2+2) :	F:VID:VI-I	:
	2		÷ .				9 :		7		E:# -1	:
			:			: 1	10 :	Um dessen Glut	:	4 :		:
	1	:	:	4		: 1	11 :	Du mich beneidest.	٠			
	: Interlude (51-54)	:	:	:		:	;		:		d:V-i	-
	1			•		-	-	Ich kenne nichts Ärmeres	_			
в	: (55–71)	: 45mm.	: 11	E	1	0.00		Unter der Sonn, Als euch, Götter!	-	4		0
				1:		-		Ihr nähret Kümmerlich	-			:
		:	2	1.			15 :		:			:
			-				16 :	CARACTER STOCKED THE STOCKED	لم	7 :		:
				:		2010	17 :		7			<b>1</b>
	:		:	:				Und darbtet, wären	:	1.1	Ç:V <sup>6</sup> d:vLi≸	
	÷	91 i	:	:		: 1	19 :		4	6	*	2
	•	:	:	5		: :	20 :	Hotfnungsvolle Toren.	7		a:v-13	
	: Interlude (72-73)	P 1	£	:		:	-	Do toto ale Mind succ	4	2		
	: (74-93)	•	: Ш	F			21 :	Da ich ein Kind war, Nicht wusste, wo aus noch ein,	:	2+2		
	•	1	1	E				Kehrt ich mein verrirrtes Auge	-	2+2		
				1			23 : 24 :		1	(4+3)		
	2			1:			25 :		:	2		÷
	2	÷ .		1			26 :		:	2		
	-	÷ .		Ľ			27 :		:	3	6+1(rest)+1	: Including
	: Interlude (94-100)	÷	:	:	g	:			:	3	d:v <sup>4</sup> /2	: bar rest
			-	0		1	-					
c	: Interlude (101)		: N	-		÷ ,	28	Wer half mir	-	1		
	: (102-105)	:		1.			29 :	Wider der Titamen übermut?	1	4		:
	: Interlude (106-108)	1	÷ .	:				1411 Transferred Country of	:	2		:
	: (109-111)		:	:		: :	30 :	Wer rettet vom Tode mich,	7	-		;
		:	;	:		: :	31 :	Vom Sklaverei?	1	(2+2)		
	: (113-114)	:	:	:		τ.			:	2	:	•
	: (115-122)	•	:	:	h		32 :		-	1.1		5
	*	:	:	1	I			Heilig glühend Herz?	÷	(3+2)		
	4 	1	1	1:		: :	34 :	Und gluhtest jung and gut,	:	2	D:V-1	2
	: Interlude (123-124)			E		1	35 :	Detrogen, Rattungsdank	-	2	0.03-1	
	: (125-128)	:		Ľ				Dem Schlafenden da drohen?		4		
	: Interlude (129-132)	1	-	4	Ĩ.	2			:	4		ě.
	: (133-134)		: v	1:	k	: :	37 :	Ich dich ehren? Wofür?	:	2	ter and the second	1 ·
	: Interlude (135-136)			:	1				:	2	d:1	÷
						1	-	Constant of the second second	1			-
D	: (137–152)	: 23mm.	:	:	1			Hast du die Schmerzen gelindert	7			÷
				1			39 :	Je des beladenen?	ك	4		1
	3	-	1	E				Haat du die Tränen gestillet	1		AV: 117- 0,-V	
		1		1:			41 :	Je des Gesangsrteten? Hat nicht mich zum Manne geschmiedet	-	•		
	<b>1</b>			1:				Die Allmächtige Zeit	]	4	AP: V7	
		1	:					Und das ewige Schickal,	+7		a): vi6	:
			:	L,	m		45 :		1	4	E:V-i#	:
	: (153-160)	:	: 1	1			46 :		7			÷ .
		:	\$	:		: 4	47	Ich sollte das Leben hassen,	÷	3		1
	£	:	:	:		; 4	48 :	In Wüsten fliehen,	:	1 3	1. State 1	;
	:	:	1	:			49 :		7	1	1: v1 -i4	;
	š	÷	:	Ļ		: !	50 :	Blūtenträume reiften?	ك	4	1:14 V	:
	: Interlude (161)	: 13mm			n		Ξ.			1	t:1-V	
	: (162-174)	:	: VII	÷		; ,	51	Hier sitz ich, forme Menschen				
E		:	:	1:			52 :			3		
E		1		:			53		1	2		
E	1											
E		:	:	1		: !	54 :	Zu leiden, zu weinen,	:	2	Sec. 1.	
E			1	:			54 : 55 :	그렇는 그 것 같아? 그 같은 것 같은 것 같아요. 이 것 같아요. 이 것 같아요. 이 것	:	2	c:d:	
E			:			: :		Zu geniessen und zu freuen sich Und dein nicht zu achten,			c:d: d:V-i	

# Table 17 : The Musical and Postic Structure of Nicht Gelegenheit macht Diebe (Modified Tripartite Form)

Musical Section			Stanz		Poetic Mood					:	Phrase Structure		Key Reference or Cadence	: Remark
	: Prelude (1-2)	) :	k T	٠,				;		:	2	:	F:	:
A	: (3-10)		. 1	F	a	\$	1		Nicht Gelegenheit macht Diebe,	7		:		4
	:	:	4	:	6	1	2		Sie ist selbst der größte Dieb;	Ŀ	(2+2)	:		<b>1</b>
	:	:	1	:	1	5	3	1	denn sie stahl den Rest def Liebe	7		:		4
	:	•	(	Ŀ		:	4	:	die mir noch im Herzen Blleb.	لز	(2+2)	1	Sec	:
	: Interlude (11-12)	) :			2	:		:		:	2	:		
в	: (13-20)		: 11	F	K.	:	5	1	Dir hat sie ihn übergeben,	7		:		:
	3. 100 M	:	6	:	A	1	6	:	Meines Lebens Vollgewinn,	-	(2+2)	:		41
	:	:		:	2	÷	7	:	daß ich nur, verarmt,	7		:		:
	:	1		Ŀ	k: i	\$	8	:	mein Leben nur von dir gewärtig bin	1	(2+2)	:		;
	: Interlude (21-22)	1:	1	:		•		÷		۵		•		:
A1	: (23-30)	) :		-		:	9	-	Doch ich fühle schön Erbarmen	1		:		
	£1	1		:	6	2	10	:	im Karfunbel deines Blicks,	÷	(2+2)	2		5
	4	1	2	:	5	2	. 11	:	Und erfreu' in deinen Armen	1		्र		1
	the second	:		Ļ	6		12	:	mich erneuerten Geschicks.	ك	(2+2)	:		\$
	: Postlude (31-35)	: ;	£ - 0	4.16	a = 2	4		:		:	5	:		:
	1	3	4	:		4		:		:		:	20	:
	4	:	2			4.1		-97				:		1

Table 18 : The musical and poetic structure of Hochbeglückt in deiner Liebe (Modified Bipartite Form)

Musical : Section: :	Bar		Stanza				Text :	German Text		Phrase Structure		Key Reference : or Cadence	Remark
	Prelude (1-10)	:		:		;			:	10	:	в	
A :	(11-14)	:	1	t	a	:	1. :	Hoch beglückt in deiner Liebe	-	h	:		
:		:		:		:	2. :	scheit' ich nicht Gelegenheit,	÷	(2+2)	:		2
:	Interlude (15)	:		:		:			:	1	:		Ê I
1	(16-20)	:		:		;	3. :	ward sie gleich an dir zum diebe,	÷		:		
:		:		Ŀ		:	4. :	wie mich solch ein raub erfreut!	÷	(2+4)	1		
:	Interlude (21-22)	:		:		:	:		:	2.	:	4	
в :	(23-24)	-	ш		b		5. :	Und wozu denn auch berauben?	È		:		
	Interlude (25)	÷			-				;	1	1		
		÷		E		ŝ.	6. :	Gib dich mir aus freier Wahl;	1	(2+3)			
		-		Ŀ			7. :	gar zu gerne möcht' ich glauben:	1	(2.0)	1		
:		:		Ŀ		1	8. :	ich bin's, die dich bestahl,	_	(2+4)	2		
;	Interlude (35-36)	1		:		:	:		:	2	:		ŝ
A1 :	(37-40)	:	111	:	a1		9. :	Was so willig du gegeben,	•		•		
	(01-40)	:		1	aı		10. :		1	10.0	•		
:	Interlude (41)	1		Ľ		1	10	bright dir herrlichen Gewinn;	-	(2+2)	1		
	(42-47)	÷		1:			11. :	meine Ruh' mein reiches Leben	1	1	•	:	
	(+2-+1)			1		:	12. :		7	10.11	-	:	
1	Interlude (48)	1		-			12	geb' ieh freudig, nimm es hin,		(2+4)	÷	:	
		i.					;		÷	2	-		-
B1 :	(49-62)	:	IV	F	b1	:	13. :	ernere menternerner ren renamen	۲٦		:		
4		:		:		:	14. :	Macht uns nicht die Liebe reich?	Ļ	(4+3)	:		
4		:		:		:	15. :	Hält' ich dich in meinen Armen,	7		:	:	
4		:		Ŀ		:	18. :	jedem Glück ist meines gleich.	ب.	· (2+4)	:		
1	Postlude (62-79)	:		÷		:			:	6+2+2+4+2+2	1	C	
3		41		:		:	:		:		:		

Musical Sections		Bar	* ** *	Stanza	-	line o Text	1.5			Phrase Structure		Key reference or Cadence	: Remarks	1 m 1
		Prelude (1:only 2 beats)	:				;		í.	1/2	:	A	: Actually	;
	:	(1-8)	:	1 1	-	1.	1	Als As auf dem Euphrat schiffte,	T		:		: the prelude	1
	:		4	-	÷	2.	3	Streifte sich der gold'ne Ring fingerab	1(1	1/2+2 1/2)	:	AD	: and interlude	;
Through-	:		:		:	3.	:	in Wasserflüfte, ÷	٦		:		: sound more	:
composed			r	- 1	-	4.	1	den ich jüngst von dir empfing. ÷	1	(1 1/2+2)	:		: like a pick-	:
		Interlude (9:only 2 beats)	1:		:		3			1/2	:		: up	:
	:	(9-17)	:	11 1	-	5.	1	Also träumt' ich ÷	1		:		:	1
	:		÷	111	:	6.	1	Morgenröte blitzt' in's Auge durch den Baum÷	1	(1+3)	:	A	1	¢
			:	- A	:	7.	1	sag' Poete, sag' Prophetel +	1		:		e i	÷
			:	1	-	8.	:	Was bedeutet dieser Traum? ÷	1	(2+3)	:		£ 1	:
			:		:		÷	ALL PROPERTY AND CONTRACT AND A CONTRACT			:	f#:v	:	:

Table 19 : The musical and poetic structure of Als ich auf dem Euphrat schiffte (Through-composed Form)

Table 20 : The Musical and Poetic Structure of Dies deuten, biun erbötig (Through-composed Form)

Musical	19		ų,		1	: line	e 0'	f :	:	1.2	Phrase	:	Key reference	13	
Sections		Bar	;	: Stanza						a.	Structure	:	or Cadence	: Remarks	
	1	Prelude (1:only 3beats)	E i	( T)	•	a T	Ĉ	3		1	1	:	A	:	3
	1	: (1-9)	1 :	8 J.C	F	15 1	1	13	: Dies zu deuten, bin erbőtig!	-	1	;		2	1
	$\sim \sharp$	6	3	8	÷	i = -	2	: :	: Hab' ich dir nicht oft erzählt,	÷	3	:	AÞ	:	đ
	. 1	6	13	<i>i</i> 1	2	le "	3	÷.	: wie der Doge von Venedig	÷		:		4	2
	:	é a straite	3	4 Z	Ļ	£	4	17	: mit dem Meere sich vermählt?	÷	(2+2)	;		3	1
	1	Interlåde (9–12)	10 \$	6	1			:		2	4	¢.	G	÷	1
Through-		(13–16)	1:	: 11	É	ć - 1	5	13	: So von deinen Fingergliedern	÷		:		1	1
Composed	d :	1	:	£	:	á V	6	:	: fiel der Ring dem Euphrat zu.	÷	(2+2)	:		:	1
	್ಷತ	Interlude (17-18)	/ ÷	8 T	:			3			1 1/2	÷	F	40	
	4	(19-22)	:	$\ell = \gamma$	:		7	3	: Ach, zu trusend Himmels liedern.	÷ī		:			
6	÷ģ.			i – V	Ŀ	-	8		: sūBer Traum, begeisterst du!	÷	(2+2)	:	c <sup>a</sup> m	÷	
1	:	Interlude (22-23)	1. 5	1	:			:			3	à,		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
<u>/</u>	:	(24-32)	:	: 111	F	$h \in \mathcal{A}$	9	\$	Mich, dier von den Indostanen,	÷		2	A	: A reappears	5
k i s	\$		3	1	:	1			streifte bis Damaskus hin,	Ę	(2+2)	•	A۶	1992 - Series	
	1		13	£ 1	:	207	11	3	um mit neuen Karawanen	÷		:		4	
é l	:		3	1 - 3	Ŀ	1	12	:	bis an's rote Meer zu zieh'n.	÷	(2+2)	:		1	
<u>k</u> -1	4	Interlude (32-35)	è¥.	6	:			4	4	:	3	:	A	+	
-	:	(36-45)	4	: IV	F	5. 1	13	÷	mich vermählst du deimen Flusse,	÷				a -	
á 1.	:	2	1	£	1:	1-3	14		der Terrasse, diesem Hain :	لب	(2+3)	÷		-	
h. I V	:		4	A 10	:	110	15		hier soll bis zum letzten Kusse	+1				8	
	4		÷	ê li	Ŀ	- 1	16	:	dir mein Geist gewidmet sein	÷	(2+3)			4	
<i>3</i> 9	:	Postlude (45-50)	(Ť	ž- – E	2			1			6		A	á	
A1	:	and an and the second	1	1000	:			-		1					

Table 21 : The musical and poetic structure of Hätt' ich irgend wohl Bedenken (Through-composed Form)

Musical	:		;	~		line of		German Text		Phrase		Key reference or Cadence
Sections	÷	Bar	1	Star		Text		German Text		- Suuciui		or cadence
	:	Prelude (1)	1							1	:	Α
	:	(2-9)	:	1	E	1.	12	Hått ich irgend wohl Bedenken,		7	:	1.1
	:		:		:	2.		Balch, Bokhara, Samarkand,	-	(2+2)	:	AP = G#
	:		:		:	3.		süBes Liebehen, dir zu schenken,		7	:	
Through-	:		:		Ŀ	4.		dieser Städte Rausch und Tand?		(2+2)	:	f# = V
Composed		Interlude (10)	:		:		:			: 1	:	
A CONTROLLED	:	(11-18)	3	11	H	- 5.	3	Aber frag' einmal den Kaiser,	-	7	:	
	:		:		:	6.		Ob er dir die städte gibt?	-	(2+2)	:	
			:		:	7.	:	Er ist herrlicher und weiser;		7	4	
	:		:		Ŀ	. 8.		doch er weiß nicht, wie man liebt.		(2+2)	:	A
	:	Interlude (19)	1		:		:			: 1	1	
	:	(20-28)	÷	Ш	r:	9.	:	Herrscher, zu der gleichen Gaben		T	:	
	:		:		:	10.		nimmer mehr bestimmt du dich!		(2+2)	:	
	:		:		:	11.	:	Solch ein Mädchen muß man haben		+	:	
	:		:		Ŀ	12.	:	und ein Bettler sein wie ich.		(2+2)	1	
	:	Postlude (28-32)	:		:		:			4	4	A
	:										:	

Table 22: The Musical and poetic Structure of Komm, Liebchen, Komm (modified Tripartite Form)

Musical Sections	:	Bar	••••••	Stanza		Poetic Mood				German Text			: Key Re : or Ca	ference dence
	-	Prelude (1)	:		:	_	•	_	•			1	:	Ab
A		(2-9)	-	1.1	-	a	-	1.		Komm, Liebchen, komm! umwinde mir die Mütze!	÷	(2+2)		
		1- 1					1	2.	÷	aus deiner Hand nur ist der Dulbend schön.	-	(4)		
		Interlude (10-11)	:				-				-	2	1	
	:	(11-19)	÷					3.		Hat Abbas doch auf Irans höchstem Sitze,		(2+2)	è i	
	-				L.			4.		sein Haupt nicht zierlicher umwinden seh'n!	-	(4)		
		Interlude (20)							÷			1		
	:-		:		÷			-			÷ È	<u></u>		
в	2	(21-36)	:	11 (	-	b	4	5.		Ein Dubbend war das Band, das Alexandern		(2+2)		
			:		:			6.	•	in Schleifen schon vom Haupte fiel,	- 2	4		
	:		:					7.		und allen Folgeherrschern, jenen andern,		(2+2)		
	:		:				:	8.	:	als Königszierde wohlgefiel.		4	5	
	:	Interlude (37)	:		:		:		5		-	1		
	1	(38-45)	:	111 [	-		1	9.	÷	Ein Dulbend ist's, der unsern Kaiser schmükket,		(2+2)		
	:		:		:			10.	÷	sie nennen's Krone. Name geht wohl hin!	:	2+2		
	:	Interlude (46)	:	1	:		:		:			1		
	:	(47-57)	÷		:		:	11.	:	Juwel und Perlet sei das Aug' ent zükket:		(2+2)		
	:		:	1	-		:	12.	÷	der schonste Schmuck ist stats der Musselin.	:	7		
	5	Interlude (57-58)	:		:		:		:			2		
	:-		:		1		: -	_	÷		1		:	
A1	:	(59-67)	÷	IV [	7	a1	:	13.	:	Und diesen hier, ganz rein und silberetreifig,		(2+3)		
	:		3	10	:		1	14.	1	umwinde, Liebchen, um die Stirn umher.	1	(2+2)		
	:	Interlude (68)	1		:		:		:		÷.	1		
	1	(69–79)	:		:		:	15.	;	Was ist denn Hoheit? Mir ist sie geläufig!	1	(3+2)		
	4		÷	l	+		;	16.	:	Du schaust mich an, ich bin so groß als Er.		(2+4)		
	:	Postlude (80-98)	:		:		1		:			19		
	:		2		4		:		:		÷		9	

Table 23 : The Musical and Poetic Structure of Wie sollt ich heiter bleiben (Through-composed Form)

Musical	;		:		:	Line o	1:		:	Phrase :	Key	Referen	CØ	:	S. C. S. G.	
Sections	:	Bar	ł	Stanza	a :	Text	1	German Text	:	Structure :	or C	Cadence	,	:	Remarks	Ľ
		Prelude (1-4)	:						:	4 :		f	2	:		
	:	(5-12)	:	1	F	1	:	Wie sollt' ich heiter bleiben,	+	1.1.1.1				:		
	:		:		:	2	:	entfernt von Tag und Licht?	·	(2+2) :		f:V		:		
	1		:		:	3	:	Nun trinken mag ich schreiben	i÷ı	:		AP		:		
	:		:		Ŀ	4	:	und trinken mag ich nicht.	÷	(2+2) :		f:V		:		
Through-	:	Interlude (13)	:		:		;		:	1 :				:		
Composed		(14-21)	;	.11	F	5	:	Wenn soe mich an sich lockte,	-	:				:		
	:				:	6	:	war Rede micht im Brauht,	Ŀ	(2+2) :				:		
	:		:		:	7	;	und wie die Zunge stockte,	÷	:		Ab		:		
	:		:		Ŀ	8	:	so stockt die Feder auch.	ك	(2+2) :				:		
	:	Interlude (22)	:		:		:		4	1 :				:		
	:	(23-34)	÷	111	+	9	:	Nur zul geliebter Schendke,	÷	:				:		
	:		:		:	10	ŝ	den becher fülle still!	÷	(2+2) :				:		
	:		:		:	11	÷	Ich sage nur : Gedankel	:	(2+2) :				:		
	:		:		:	12	ŝ	schon weiß man, was ich will.	÷	:		F		:		
	:		:		L	13	:	Schon weiß man, was ich will.	-	(2+2) :			8	: W	olf's repetition	
	: F	Postlude (35-38)	:		:				:	4 :	1 1	f: 1#		:		

Table 24 : The musical and poetic structure of Wenn ich dein gedenke (Through-composed Form)

Musical	•		:		2	Line	: tc		;	Phrase :	Key Reference	*	
Sections	1	Bar	:	Stanz	a :	Text	4	German Text	•	Structure :	or Cadence	: Remarks	
	:	(1-16)	:	1	r.	1.	:	Wenn ich dein gedenke,	-		f	:	
	:		ż		:	2.	:	fragt mich gleich der Schenke	اء د	(2+2) :	A <sup>9</sup> .	:	
	2		:		:	3.	:	Herr, warum so still?	7	:	g - B <sup>b</sup>	1	
	:		÷		:	4.	:	Da von deinen Lehren	÷	(2+2) :	AP		
	:		;		:	5.	:	immer weiter hören	٦		E	÷:	
Through-	:		:		Ŀ	6.	:	saki gerne will.	Ŀ	(2+2) :	A – f#–B	1	
omposed	: Int	terlude (17-18)	:		:		:		1	2 :		:	
	:	(19-35)	\$	11	F	7.	1	Wenn ich mich vergesse	7	10.00	g# - G	: shifts between	
	:		:		:	8.	4	unter der Zypresse,	Ļ	(2+2) :		: minor & major.	
	:		:		:	9.	:	hált er nichts davon;	:	(2+2) :	F-f-C	a second second	
	:		:		:	10.	4	und im stillen Kreise	÷	4		:	
	:		:		:	11.	4	bin ich doch so weise,	4	(2+3) :		:	
	:		:		L:	12.	:	klug wie Solomon.	:	(4) :	f	÷	
	:		:		:		:		:	:		:	

Table 25 : The musical and poetic structure of Locken, haltet mich gefangen (Modified Bipartite Form)

Musical Sections	: Bar		Stan				: Line of : Text				Phrase Structure	: Key Reference : or Cadence
A	: (1–9)		1	. : 	a	-	1.	:	Locken, haltet mich gefangen	;	3	: A
				:		:	2.	:	in dem Kreise des Gesicht'sl	:	2	¥.)
	:	:		:		:	3.	:	Euch geliebten brauren Schlangen	÷		1. C
		:		Ŀ		:	4.	:	zu erwidern hab' ich nichts.	-	(2+3)	:
	: Interlude (10-12)			- :		:		:		:	2 1/2	• ·
	;	- :	-	. :	_	:		÷		:		:
в	: (12-25)	:	.11	1.	b	:	5.	:	Nur dies Herz, es ist von Dauer,	:	(2+2)	:
	1 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	:		:		ź.	6.	:	schwillt in jugendlichstem Flor;	:	4	:
	:	:		1:		:	7.	:	unter Schnee und Nebelschauer	÷		1
	÷	:		Ŀ		:	8.	:	rast ein Ätna dir hervor	÷	(2+4)	4
	: Interlude (26-28)	;		:		;		:		:	2	:
		- :	÷			÷.		:		;		:
A1	: (29-40)	3	Ш	17	a1	÷	9.	:	Du beschämst wie Morgenröte	+		:
	÷	:		:		;	10.	:	jener Gipfel ernste Wand,	÷	(3+2)	¢
	3	- :	4	:		:	11.	÷	und noch einmal fühlet Hatem	-		:
	:	;		Ŀ		÷	12.	:	Frühlingshauch und Sommerbrand.	÷	1(2+5)	8. L
	: Interlude (40-42)	:		:	× .	:		:		:	1 1/2	:
		• :	-	:		:		:		:		1,40
B1	: (42-53)	:	IV	17	b1	:	13.	:	Schenke her! Noch eine Flasche!	7	1	:
	÷	:		:		÷	14.	3	Diesen Becher bring' ich Ihr!	÷	(3+3)	5
	:	:		:		:	15.	:	Findet sie ein Häufchen Asche, sagt s	ie-		<u>.</u>
	ter de state	:		Li		:	16.	:	Der verbrannte mir.	-	(4+3)	:
	: Postlude (55-64)	;		:		:		:		:	10	:
		:		1		2		2		1		

Table 26 : The Musical and Poetic Structure of Nimmer will ich dich verlieren (Through-composed Form)

24

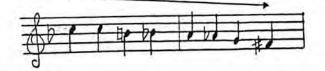
: Music	al :		:			Line c	of :		- 4	Phrase	:	Key Reference	;
: Sectio	sns :	Bar	:	Star	IZE:	Text	:	German Text	1	Structure	:	or Cadence	
:	:	Prelude (1)	•		:		;			1	:	A	:
:	1.2	(2-11)	:	1	F	1	:	Nimmer will ich dich verlieren!			;		:
:	1.1		:		:	2	;	Liebe gibt der Liebe 4Kraft	÷	(2+2)	:		:
÷	- :		:		:	3	:	Magst du meine Jugend zieren	+1		:		:
:			1		Ŀ	4	:	mit gewaltiger Leidenschaft.		(3+3)	:		4
: Throug	gh- :	Interlude (11-14)	:		:		:		:	4	:		:
: Compo	osed :	Rest (15)	:		1		;		:	1	:		:
:	:	(16-33)	:	11	r.	5	:	Ach! wie schmeichelt's meinem Triebe,	:	4	:		:
:	÷.		:		:	6	1	wenn man meinen Dichter preist!		5	:		:
:	22		4		:	7	;	Denn das Leben ist die Liebe,	:	4	:		:
c .	:		:		Ŀ	8	1	und des Lebens Leben Geist.	:	5	:		:
:	:	Postlude (34-41)	1		:		:			8			:
2	:		:		:								

				1	1-	-	-	-		-	-		-	-	-	-
	No.	1	1	Í.	1					Use	s of M	otives				
Subgroups	of	Title	Meter	Tonality	1-	- 1	- 1		1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	- 1	- 1	1-
	Song	1	1	1	IA	A1	1 A2	1 A3	18	81	B2	B3	B4	10	C1	I C
	I	1	1	1	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-
1	1 1	Nicht Gelegenheit macht Diebe	4/4	F-major	10	1	1	1	10	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
	0	1		1	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-
	1 2	Hopchbeglückt in deiner Liebe	4/4	B-flat major	10	10	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
			·	I	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-
2	3	Als ich auf dem Euphrat schiffte	12/8	A-major	1	1	10	1	1	10	1	1	1	10	1	1
	1		1.00	1	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-
3	4	Dies zu deuten, bin erbötig	4/4	A-major	1	1	Ĩ.	1	1	10	Í I	1	1	É	10	1 0
1	1			1	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-
	5	Hått' ich irgend wohl Bedenken	4/4	A-major	1	1	Í -	1	1	1	10	1	1	1	1	1
	- 1			1	1-	1-	1-	1	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-
3	6	Komm, Liebchen, komm	6/8	A-flat major	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	1	1	1	1
				1	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-
1	7	Wie Sollt ich heiter bleiben	6/8	f-minor	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	10	1	1	1
11	1	1		1	1-	1-1		1-	1-		1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-
- 1	8	Wenn ich dein gedenke	6/8	f-minor	U	1	1	1	1	1	1.	1	1	10	1	1
- 1	- 1			I	- 1	1-	1-	1-	1-	- 1	1 -	1-	- 1	1-	1-	1-
4 1	9	Locken, haltet mich gefangen	4/4	A-major	10	E I	1	1	1	0	1.	1	1	1	1	1
1		1		1	1-	-	1-	- 1	- 1	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-	1-
1	10	Nimmer will ich dich verlieren	4/4	A-major	1		1	1	1	0	1	1	1	1	1	1
	- 1				-		-	-	1	1-	1-1	1-	1-1	1-	1-	1-

Table 27 : The Musical Linkage within the Sub-groups of the Cycle of Aus dem "Buch Suleika" des West-östlichen Divans

Key to Table 27 :

Motif A : descending chromatic scale (refer to no.1, bars (3-4)



Motif A1 : ascending chromatic scale (refer to no.2, bar 2)



Motif A2 : diatonic restructuring of the descending chromatic scale (refer to no.3, bar 1)



Motif A3 : restructured version of descending chromatic scale (refer to no.5, bar 6-7)



Motif B : ascending sixth (refer to no.1 , bar 5)



Motif B1 : descending sixth (refer to no.3, bar 2)



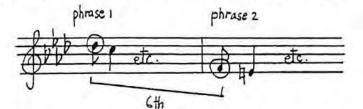
Motif B2 : descending third + rising sixth in diminution (refer to no.5, bar 2)



Motif B3 : a descending third with a musical phrase encomposing a sixth (refer to no.6, bar 1)



Motif B4 : the range of the first phrase and ascending phrase is a sixth (refer to no.7 ,bar 5-8)



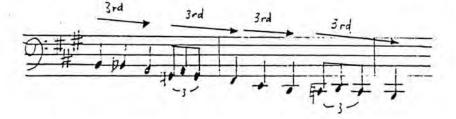
Motif C : countermelodic idea of falling and rising third (refer to no.3, bar 1)



Motif C1 : reshaped version of falling and rising third-phrase (refer to no.4, bars 1)



Motif C2 : augmentation of the descending third phrase (refer to no 4, bars 40-41)



### Appendix 2

### English text translation of the German song text

### Harfenspieler I : Wer sich der Einsamkeit ergibt (Translation from P.L. Miller's edition)

Wer sich der Einsamkeit ergibt, Ach, der ist bald allein; ein jeder lebt, ein jeder liebt Und lasst ihn seiner Pein. Jal lasst mich meiner Quall Und kann ich nur einmal Recht einsam sein, Dann bin ich nicht allein. Es schleicht ein Liebender lauschend sacht Ob seine Freundin allein? So überschleicht bei Tag und Nacht Mich einsamen die Pein, Mich Einsamen die Qual. Ach, werd' ich erst einmal Einsam im Grabe sein, Da lässt sie mich allein!

He who gives himself to solitude. ah, he is soon alone; others live, other love and leave him to his torment. Yes, leave me my affliction! And if I can only once be really lonely, then I am not alone.

A lover steals softly and listensis his beloved alone? So day and night I the lonely one am stalking the pain. I the lonely one am stalking by the torment. ah, once I am lonely in my grave, they will leave me alone!

### Harfenspieler II : An die Türen will ich schleichen (Translation from P. L. Miller's edition)

An die Türen will ich schleichen, Still und sittsam will ich stehn; Dromme Hand wird Nahrung reichen, Und ich werde weiter gehn. Jeder wird sich glücklich scheinen, Wenn mein Bild vor ihm erscheint; Eine Träne wird er weinen, Und ich weiss nicht, was er weint. I will steal to the doors; quiet and humble will I stand; an honest hand will offer me food, and I will go my way. Everyone will consider himsefu fortunate, when mt image appears to him; one tear will he shed, and I know not why he weeps.

### Harfenspieler III : Wer nie sein Brot mit Tränen ass (Translation from P. L. Miller's edition)

Wer nie sein Brot mit Tränen ass, Wer nie die kummervollen Nächte Auf seinem Bette weinend sass, Der Kennt euch nicht, ihr himmlishen Mächte. Ihr führt ins Leben uns hinein, Ihr lasst den Armen schuldig werden, Dann überlasst ihr ihn der Pein; Denn alle Schuld rächt sich auf Erden. [Ihm färbt der Mor gensonne Licht Den renien Horizont mit Flammen, Und über seinem schuld'sgen Haupte bricht Das schöne Bild der ganzen Welt zusammen.]

Anakreons Grab (Translation from W. Mann's edition) Wo die Rose hier blüht, wo Reben um Lorbeer sich schlingen, Wo das urtelchen lockt, wo sich das Grillchen ergötzt, Welch ein Grab ist hier, das alle Götter mit Leben Schön bepflanzt und geziert? Es ist Anakreons Ruh. Fühling, Sommer und Herbst genoss der glückliche Dichter; Vir dem Winter hat ihn endlich der Hügel geschützt.

Blumengruss (Translation from W. Mann's edition)

Der Strauss, den ich gepflücket, Grüsse dich viel tausendmal! Ich habe mich oft gebücket, Ach, wohl eintausendmal, Und ihn ans Herz gedrücket Wie hunderttausendmal! He who has eaten his bread with tears, who never sat throught sorrowful nights weeping on his bed he knows you not, ye heavenly powers! You bring us into life; you let the poor man to astray, then leave him to his torture, for every sin avenges itself upon this earth! [For him the light of the morning sun colors the clear horizon with flames; then over his guilty head the beautiful picture of the world collapses.]

Here where roses bloom, where vines twine around laurels, where the turtle-dove coos, where the grasshopper is merry, what grave is here which all the gods have beautifully planted and adorned with life? It is Anacreon's resting-place! The happy poet enjoyed spring, summer and autum at the last the bills have sheltered him from the winte

The nosegay which I have gathered brings thee many thousand greetings. I have oft bend down, ah, perhaps a thousand times, and pressed it to my heart a hundred thousand times! Mignon I : Heiss mich nicht reden (Translation from P. L. Miller's edition)

Heiss mich nicht reden, heiss mich schweigen, Denn mein Geheimnis ist mir Pflicht: Ich mochte dir mein ganzes Innre zeigen, Allein das Schicksal will es nicht. Zur rechten Zeit vertreibt der Sonne Lauf Die finstre Nacht, und sie muss sich erhellen: Der harte Fels schliesst seinen Busen auf. Missgönnt der Erde nicht die tiefverborgnen Quellen. Ein jeder sucht im Arm des Freundes Ruh, Dort kann die Brust in Klagen sich ergiessen; Allein ein Schwur druckt mir

die Lippen zü, Und nur ein Gott vermag sie aufzuschliessen. Do not ask me to speak, tell me to be silent, for my secret is my duty;

I would reveal to you my inmost being, but fate will not have it so.

At the appointed time the sun's course drives away the gloomy night, and it cannot choose but brighten. The hard rock opens its bosom;

It does not begrudge the earth its deep-hidden springs. Every man seeks rest in the arms of a friend, for there he can pour out the troubles of his heart. But a vow seals my lips,

and only a god can prevail upon me to open them.

Mignon II : Nur wer die Sehnsucht kennt (Translation from P. L. Miller's edition)

Nur wer die Sehnsucht kennt, Weiss, was ich Leide! Allein und abgetrennt Von aller Freude Seh' ich ans Firmament Nach jener Seite. Ach! der mich liebt und kennt,

Ist in der Weite. Es schwindelt mir, es brennt Mein Eingeweide, Nur wer die Sehnsucht kennt, Weiss, was ich leide! Only one who knows longing can understand what I suffer! alone and bereft of all joy, I look at the sky yonder. Ah, he who loves and understands me is far away. I faint. Fire burns within me. Only one who knows longing can understand what I suffer!

### Mignon III : So lasst mich scheinen (Translation from P. L. Miller's edition)

So lasst mich scheinen, bis ich werde; Zieht mir das weisse Kleid nicht aus! Ich eile von der schonen Erde Hinab in jenes feste Haus. Dort ruh' ich eine kleine Stille, Dann öffnet sich der frische Blick: Ich lasse dann die reine Hülle, Den Gürtel und den Kranz züruck. Und jene himmlischen Gestalten, Sie fragen nicht nach Mann und Weib, Und keine Kleider, keine Falten Umgeben den verklärten Leib. Zwar lebt' ich ohne Sorg' und Muhe. Doch fuhlt' ich tiefen Schmerz genung. Vor Kummer altert' ich zu fruhe; Macht mich auf ewig wieder jung!

So let me seem, until I become so; do not divest me of my white garment! I am hastening from the beautiful earth down to that impregnable house. There I shall rest a little while in tranquillity, then a fresh vision will open up; I shall leave behind then the pure raiment, the girdle and the wreath.

And those heavenly beings do not concern themselves with man and woman, and no garments, no robes,

cover the transfigured body. True, I have lived without trouble and toil, yet I have felt deep pain enough. Through sorrow I have aged too early– O make me forever young again!

### Mignon IV : Kennst du das Land (Translation from P. L. Miller's edition)

Kennst du das Land, wo die Zitronen blühn, Im dunkeln Laub die Gold– Orangen glühn, Ein sanfter Wind vom blauen Himmel weht, Die Myrte still und hoch der Lorbeer steht?

Kennst du es wohl? -Dahin! Dahin! Mocht' ich mit dir, o mein Geliebter, ziehn. Kennst du das Haus? Auf Säulen ruht sein Dach, Es glänzt der Saal, es schimmert das Gemach, Und Marmorbilder stehn und sehn mich an: Was hat man dir, du armes Kind, getan? Kennst du es wohl?-Dahin! Dahin Möcht' ich mit dir, o mein Beschützer, ziehn. Kennst du den Berg und seinen Wolkensteg? Das Maultier sucht im Nebel seinen Weg; In Höhlen wohnt der Drachen alte Brut: Es stürzt der Fels und über ihn die Flut. Kennst du ihn wohl?-Dahin! Dahin Geht unser Weg! o Vater, lass uns ziehn!

Do you know the country where the lemon trees bloom where among the dark leaves the golden oranges glow, where a soft wind wafts from the blue heaven, where the myrtle stands motionless and the laurel grows high? Do you really know it?-There! There I would go with you, my beloved. Do you know the house? Its y roof rests on columns; the great hall shines, the rooms glitter, and marble statues stand looking at me-"What have they done to you, poor child?" Do you really know it?-There! There I would go with you, my protector. Do you know the mountain and its cloud-veiled path? The mule tries to find its way in the mist: in the caves lives the ancient brood of dragons; The cliff falls sheer and over it the torrent. Do you really know it?-There! There leads our way! O father, let us go!

### Der Rattenfänger (Translation from W. Mann's edition)

Ich bin der wohlbekannte Sänger, Der vielgereiste Rattenfänger, Den diese altberühmte Stadt Gewiss besonders notig hat. Und wären's Ratten noch so viele, Und wären Wiesel mit im Spiele, von allen säubr' ich diesen Ort, Sie müssen miteinander fort. Dann ist der gutgelaunte Sänger Mitunter auch ein Kinderfänger, Der selbst die wildesten dezwingt, Wenn er die golden Märchen singt. Und wären Knaben noch so trutzig. Und wären Madchen noch so stutzig. In meine Saiten greif ich ein, Sie müssen alle hinterdrein. Dann ist der vielgewandte Sänger Gelegentlich ein Mädchenfänger; In keinem Städtchen langt er an, Wo er's incht mancher angetan. Und wären Madchen noch so blöde, Und wären Weiber noch so spröde, Doch allen wird so liebebang Bei Zaubersaiten und Gesang. Ich bin der wohlbekannte Sänger Der vielgereiste Rattenfänger, Den diese altberühmte Stadt Gewiss besonders notig hat; Und wären's Ratten noch so viele, Und wären Wiesel mit im Spiele, Von allen saubr' ich diesen Ort. Sie müssen miteinander fort.

I am that famous minstrel, the much-travelled rat-catcher, of whom this town of ancient fame most surely has especial need. And were there ever so many rats, and were weasels sporting with them, I would cleanse this place of them all; together they must away. Then this good-humoured minstrel is at times a child-catcher too, who can master even the most unruly when he sings the golden fairy tales, And the boys ever so defiant. and were maidens ever so startled, if I touch my strings they all must follow. Then this versatile minstrel is now and then a maiden-catcher; never does he enter a town without the bewitching many. And were maidens ever so shy. and were wives ever so demure. yet all must lose their hearts at the sound of the magic strings and songs. I am that famous minstrel, the much-travelled rat-catcher, of whom this town of ancient fame must surely has especial need. And were there ever so many rats, and were weasels sporting with them, I would cleanse this place of them all; together they must away.

#### Epiphanias (Translation from W. Mann's edition)

Die heiligen drei König'mir ihrem Stern, Sie essen, sie trinken, und bezahlen nicht gern; Sie essen gern, sie trinken gern. Sie essen, trinken, und bezahlem nicht gern. Die heiligen grei König'sind kommen all hier, Es sind ihrer drei und sind nicht ihrer vier; Und wenn zu dreien der vierte wär, So wär ein heiliger drei König mehr.

Ich erster bin der weiss und der schon, Bei Tage solltet ihr erst mich sehn! Doch ach, mit allen Spezerein Werd ich sein Tag kein Mädchen nur erfrein. Ich aber bin der braun und bin der lang, Bekannt bei Weibern wohl und bei Gesang. Ich bringe Gold statt spezerein, Da werd ich überall willkommen sein. Ich endlich bin der schwarz und auch der klein Und mag auch wohl einmal recht lustig sein. Ich esse gern, ich trinke gern, Ich esse, trinke und bedanke mich gern. Die heiligen drel König sind wohlgesinnt, Sie suchen die Mutter und das Kind; Der Joseph fromm sitzt auch dabei, Der Ochs und Esel liegen auf der streu. Wir bringen. Myrrhen, wir bringen Gold, Dem Weihrauch sind die Damen hold; Und haben wir Wein von gutem Gewächs, So trinken wir drei so gut als ihrer sechs. Da wir nun bier schöne Herrn und Fraun, Aber keine Ochsen und Esel schaun, So sing wir nicht am rechten Ort Und ziehen unseres Weges weiter fort.

The three Magi with their stars, they eat and drind but are loth to pay; they like eating, they like drinking, they eat and drink but are loth to pay. The three Magi have come to our town. There are three of them and not four; if the fourth were with the three there would be one Magus more.

I, the first, am the white, handsome one; you should just see me by day! Yet with all my goods never shall I win a maid. I am the brown, tall one, famous with women and for song. I bring gold instead of goods, and so shall be welcome everywhere. I, the last, and the black, small one, and can at times be right merry. I eat with a will and drink with a will. I eat and drink and give thanks with a will. The three Magi are well-disposed; they are seeking the Mother and the Child; pious Joseph will be sitting close by, the ox and the ass will be lying on the straw. We bring myrrh, Gold and frankincense so well beloved of the ladies. and if we have wine of a good vintage we three will drink as good as a will as six. Since we see here fine squires and dames but no ox and ass, this cannot be the right place, so we continue on our way.

'Nicht Gelegenheit macht Diebe ...?' (Translation from E. Sams' edition)

Nicht Gelegnheit macht Diebe, Sie ist selbst der größte Dieb; denn sie stahl den Rest der Liebe, die mir noch im Herzen blieb. Bir hat sie ihn übergeben, Meines Lebens Vollgewinn, daß ich nun, verarmt, mein Leben nur von dir gewärtig bin Doch ich fühle schon Erbarmen im Karfunkel deines Blicks, und erfreu' in deinen Armen mich erneuerten Geschicks.

No. opportunity does not make thieves; it is itself the greatest thief, for it stole all the love that I still had left in my heart, and gave it to you, all my lives savings, so that I am now a pauper and dependent solely upon you. But already I feel compassion in the tender sapphire of your gaze, and in your arms I rejoice in a new destiny.

#### 'Hochbeglücht in deiner Liebe ... ?' (Translation from E. Sams' edition)

Hoch beglückt in deiner Liebe scheit' ich nicht Gelegenheit, ward sie gleich an dir zum Diebe, wie mich solch ein Raub erfreut! Und wozu denn auch berauben? Glb dich mir aus freier Wahl; gar zu gerne möcht' ich glauben; ja, ich bin's die dich bestahl. Was so willig du gegeben, bringt dir herrlichen Gewinn; meine Rub' mein reiches Leben geb' Ich freudig, nimm es hin. Scherze nicht! Nicht von Verarmen! Macht uns nicht die Liebe reich? Halt' ich dich in meinen Armen, jejdem Glück ist meines gleich.

Greatly rejoicing in your love, I do not chide opportunity; even though it may have stolen from you, how that theft has delighted mel But why speak of stealing? Give yourself to me from free choice. I should love to believe that it was I who robbed you. What you have given so willingly brings you a splendid reward. My peace of mind, the richness of my life, all this I give with joy; take it from me. Do not, even in jest, speak of poverty; does not love make us rich? When I hold you in my arms, my joy is as great as any ever known.

'Als ich auf dem Euphrat shiffte' (Translation from E. Sams' edition)

Als ich auf dem Euphrat schiffte, Streifte sich der gold'ne Ring fingerab in Wasserklüfte, den ich jüngst von dir empfing. Also träumt' ich. Morgenröte blitzt' in's Auge durch den Baum, sag' Peote, sag' Prophete! Was Bedeutet dieser Traum?

'Dies zu deuten, bin erbötig...' (Translation from E. Sams' edition)

Dies zu deuten, bin erbötig! Hab' ich dir nicht oft erzählt, wie der Doge von Venedig mit dem Meere sich vermählt? So von deinen Fingergliedern fiel der Ring dem Euphrat zu. Ach, zu tausend Himmels liederm, süßer Traum, begeisterst dul Mich, der von den Indostanen, Streifte bis Damaskus hin. um mit neuen Karawanen bis an's rote Meer zu zieh'n. mich vermahlst du deinem Flusse, der Terrasse, diesem Hain: hier soll bis zum letzten Kusse dir mein Geist gewidmet sein.

As I was sailing on the Euphrates, there fell from my finger, down into the watery gulfs, the gold ring that I recently received from you. So I dreamed. Then the red drawn shone into my eyes through the trees. Say, O poet, say, O prophet, what is the meaning of this dream?

Willingly I interpret this. Have I not often told you how the Doge of Venice is wedded to the sea?

So from your figures the ring fell into the Euphrates; oh, sweet dream, you inspire me to a thousand heavenly songs! Me, sho from Hindustan travelled to Damasucs to journey with new caravans as far as the ReD Sea,

me you wed to your river, the terrace, this grove, and here until the last kiss, my soul shall be dedicated to you.

#### 'Hätt' ich irgend wohl Bedenken ...' (Translation from E. Sams' edition)

Hätt' ich irgend wohl Bedenken, Balch, Bokhara, Samarkand, süßes Liebchen, dir zu schenken, dleser Stäbte Rausch und Tand? Aber frag' einmal den Kalser, Ob er dir dle Städte gibt? Er ist herrlicher and weiser; doch er weiß nicht, wie man liebt. Herrscher, zu der gleichen Gaben nimmer mehr bestimmt du dich! Solch ein Mädchen muß man haben und ein Bettler sein wie ich.

'Komm, Liebchen, komm ... ' (Translation from E. Sams' edition)

Komm, Liebchen. komml umwinde mir die Mützel aus deiner Hand nur ist der Dulbend schön. Hat Abbas doch auf Irans höckstem Sitze, sein Haupt nicht zierlicher umwinden seh'n! Ein Dubbend war das Band, das Alexandern in Schleifen schön vom Haupte fiel, und allen Folgeherrschern, jernen andern, als Königsierde wohlgefiel. Ein Dulbend ist's, der unsern Kaiser schmukket, sie nennen's Krone. Name geht wohl hin! Juwel und Perle! sei das Aug' end zükket: der schönste Schmuck ist stets der Musselin. Und diesen hier, ganz rein und silberstreifig, umwinde, Liebchen, um die Stirn umher. Was ist denn Hoheit? Mir ist sie geläufig! Du schaust mich an, ich bin so groß als Er.

Would I think twice, my sweet love, if I had the chance of making you a present of citles like Balch,or Bokhara, or Samarkand, with all their excitement and splendour? But just ask the emperor if he would give you those cities? He is grander and wiser; but he doesn't know what loving is. No, my sovereign, you'll never reconcile yourself to bestowing such gifts. For that, one needs to have a girl like mine and be a beggar like me.

Come, my love, come and put on my turban. Only your hand can wind it so beautifully. Not even the Shah himself, on the highest throne of Persia, could have his head enfolded so gracefully. A turban was the head-dress that fell in folds from the head of Alexander, and well pleased all the rulers that succeeded him, as a royal embellishment. A turban is what arrays our emperor; they call it a crown, but what's in a name? Jewels and pearls may delight the eyes, but the most beautiful adornment remains muslin. And so wind this turban here. pure white and striped with silver, about my brow, my love. What then is majesty? It's well-known to me; for if you but look at me, I become as great as He.

'Wie sollt' ich heiter bleiben...' (Translation from E. Sams' edition)

Wie sollt' ich heiter bleiben, entfernt von Tag und Licht? Nun aber will ich schreiben, und trinken mag ich micht. Wenn sie mich an sich lockte, war Rede nicht im Brauch, und wie die Zunge stockte, so stockt die Feder auch. Nur zul geliebter Schenke, den Becher fülle still! Ich sage nur: Gedanke! Schon weiß man, was ich will. How should I remain carefree, sundered from day and light? Now I wish to write, and have no taste for wine. When she drew me to her there was no need for talking, and as my tongue faltered then so does my pen now. Come then, beloved cup-beared, and fill my cup in silence. All I need say is 'Rememberance'; he already knows my wish. [He already knows my wish.]

### 'Wenn ich dein gedenke...' (Translation from E. Sams' edition)

Wenn ich dein gedenke, fragt mich gleich der Schenke; Herr, warum so still? Da von deinen Lehren immer weiter hören sakl gerne will. Wenn ich mich vergesse unter der Zypresse. hält er nichts davon; und im stillen Kreise bin ich doch so weise, klug wie Salomon.

# When I remember you, my cup-bearer always says: 'Sir, why so silent?' For Saki would gladly listen for ever to your teaching. When I lie lost in thoughts under the cypress-tree, he learns nothing from me; and yet in that silent sphere I was profound, as wise as Solomon.

#### 'Locken, haltet mich gefangen ... ' (Translation from E. Sams' edition)

Locken, haltet mich gefangen in mem Kreise des Gesicht's! Euch geliebten braunen Schlangen zu erwidern hab' ichmichts. Nur dies Herz, es ist von Dauer, schwillt in jugendlichstem Flor; unter Schnee und Nebelschauer rast ein Ätna dir hervor. Du beschämst wie Morgenröte jener Gipfel ernste Wand, und noch einmal fühlet Hatem Frühlingshauch und Sommerbrand. Schenke her! Noch eine Flasche! Diesen Becher bring' ich Ihr! Findet sie ein Häufchen Asche, sagt sie: Der verbrannte mir.

Let her tresses bind me fast within the circle of her face! You beloved tawny serpents, I have nothing to match you. Only this heart is durable, and swells in the most youthful of blossomings; under the snow and mists an Etna bursts molten out towards you. Like the red dawn you bring a blush to the grave face of those mountain-tops; and once again Hatem feels the breath of spring and the heat of summer. Cup-bearer! one more flagon; I pledge this bowl to her! If she finds a heap of ashes, she can say 'He burnt himself up for me'.

#### 'Nimmer will ich dich verlieren ...' (Translation from E. Sams' edition)

Nimmer will ich dich verlieren! Leibe gibt der Leibe Kraft Magst du meine Jugend zieren mit gewaltiger Leidenschaft. Ach! wie schmeichelt's meinem Triebe, wenn man meinen Dichter preist! Denn das Leben ist die Liebe, und des Lebens Leben Geist.

Let me never lose you! Love gives strength to love. May you adorn my youth with your powerful passion. Oh, how flattered my own impulses feel, when my poet is praised; for love is life, and mind is the life of life itself.

#### Prometheus (Translation by G. Bird, et al., in the Fisher Dieskau Book of Lieder)

Bedecke deinen Himmel, Zeus, Mit Wolkendunst Und über, dem Knaben gleich, Der Disteln Köpft, An Eichen dich und Bergeshöhn; Mußt mir meine Erde Doch lassen stehn Und meine Hütte, die du nicht gebaut, Und meinen Herd, Um dessen Glut Du mich beneidest. Ich kenne nichts Ärmeres Unter der Sonn, als euch, Götterl Ihr, nähret kümmerlich Von Opfersteuern Und Gebetshauch Eure Majestät Und darbtet, wären Nicht Kinder und Bettler Hoffnungsvolle Toren. Da ich ein Kind war. Nicht wußte, wo aus noch win. Kehrt ich mein verirrtes Auge Zur Sonne, als wenn drüber wär' Ein Ohr, zu hören meine Klage, Ein Herz wie meins. Sich des Bedrängten zu erbarmn. Wer half mir Wider der Titanen Übermut? Wer rettet vom Tode mich, Von Sklaverei? Hast du nicht alles selbst vollendet. Heilig glühend Herz? Und gluhtest jung und gut, Betrogen, Rettungsaank Dem Schlafenden da droben? Ich dich ehren? Wofür? Hast du die Schmerzen gelindert Je des Beladenen? Hast du die Tränen gestillet Je des Geangsteten? Hat nicht mich zum Manne geschmiedet Die allmächtige Zeit Und das ewige Schicksal Meine Herrn und deine? Wähntest du etwa, Ich sollte das Leben hassen, In Wüsten fliehen.

Hide your heaven, Zeus, in mist and cloud, and test yourself, like a boy beheading thistles, against oaks and mountain peaks; but my earth you must leave to me, and my hut, which you did not build, and my hearth, whose glow you envy me. I know no one poorer under the sun, gods, than you! Meagrely on levied offerings and breaths of prayer 1 you feed your majesty, and would starve, were not children and beggars hopeful fools. When I was a child and knew not whether to turn, my lost gaze I lifted to the sun, as if there was an ear for my lament, and a heart, like mine, to pity him afflicted. Who hleped me withstand the Titan's insolence? Who saved me from death, from slavery? Did you not accomplish it all. sacred, fervent heart? And did not you, youthful, innocent deveived, glow, thankful for deliverance to him that slumbers up there? I honour you? Why? Have you ever eased the pains of him, who is oppressed? Stilled the tears of him, who is afraid? Was I not fashioned a man by Time Almighty and Fate Everlasting. my masters and yours? Did you suppose that I should hate life, fly to the wilderness. 1 Weil nicht alle Blütentraume reiften? Hier sitz ich, forme Menschen Nach meinem Bilde, Ein Geschlecht, das mir gleich sei, Zu leiden, zu weinen, Zu genießen und zu freuen sich Und dein nicht zu achten, Wie ich!

# because not all my blossoming dreams bore fruit? Here I sit, shaping men in my Image, a race, that shall be like me, to suffer, weep, know pleasure and rejoice, and heed you not -as II

Ganymed (Translation by G. Bird, et al., in the Fischer Dieskau Book of Lieder)

Wie im Morgengianze Du rings mich anglühst, Frühling, Geliebter! Mit tausendfacher Liebeswonne Sich an mein Herz drängt Deiner ewigen Wärme Heilig Gefühl, Unendliche Schöne! Daß ich dich fassen möcht In diesen Arm! Ach, an deinem Busen Lieg ich, schmachte, Und deine Blumen, dein Gras Drängen sich an mein Herz Du kühlst den brennenden Durst meins Busens, Lieblicher Morgernwind! Ruft drein die Nachtigall Liebend nach mir aus dem Nebeltal. Ich komm, ich komme! Wohin? Ach, wohin? Hinauf! Hinauf strebt's Es schweben die Wolken Abwärts, die Wolken Neigen sich der Sehnenden Liebe. Mir! Mir! In euerm Schoße Aufwärts! Umfangend umfangen! Aufwärts an deinen Busen,

Allliebender Vater!

How in the morning radiance you glow upon from all sides, Spring, beloved! With love's thousandfold bliss to my heart thrusts itself your eternal ardour's sacred feeling, beauty unending! Might I clasp you in these arms! Ah, at your breast I lie, lanjuish, and your flowers, your grass thrust themselves to my heart. You cool the burning thirst of my bosom, sweet morning wind! The nightingale calls me lovingly from the misty vale. I come, I come! Whiter? Ah, whiter? Upwards! Upwards the striving. The clouds float down, the clouds bow down to yearning love. To mel To mel upwardsl Embracing embraced! Upwards to your bosom, All-loving Father!

#### Grenzen der Menschheit (Translation by G. Bird, et al., in the Fischer Dieskau Book of Lieder)

Wenn der uralte Heilige Vater Mit gelassener Hand Aus rollenden Wolken Segnende Blitze Über die Erde sät, Küss' ich den letzten Saum seines Kleides, Kindliche Schauer Trew in der Brust. Denn mit Göttern Soll sich nicht messen Irgendein Mensch. Hebt er sich aufwärts Und berührt Mit dem Scheitel die Sterne, Nirgends haften dann Die unsichern Sohlen, Und mit ihm spielen Wolken und Winde. Steht er mit festen Markigen Knochen Auf der wohlgegründeten Dauernden Erde, Reicht er nicht auf, Nur mit ner Eiche Oder der Rebe Sich zu vergleichen. r Was unterscheidet

Götter von Menschen? Daß viele Wellen Vor jenen wandeln, Ein ewiger Strom: Uns hebt die Welle, Und wir versinken. Ein kleiner Ring Begrenzt unser Leben, Und viele Geschlechter Reihen sich dauernd An ihres Daseins Unendliche Kette. When the age-old holy Father with calm hand from rumbling cloud sows flashes of blessing over the earth, I kissed the uttermost hem of his garment, chlld-like awe loyal in my breast.

For against the gods shall measure himself no mortal. If he upraise himself and brush with his head the stars, no hold then have his precarious soles, and with him sport cloud and wind.

If he stand, firm-narrow-boned on the well-founded enduring earth, he does not reach up wven with oak or vine to compare.

What distinguishes gods from mortals? That many waves in their sight roll, an eternal stream: us the wave lifts, the wave swallows, and we sink.

Narrow is the ring that limits our life, and many the generations forever joining their existence's infinite chain.

# **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- Baker, Barbara. <u>A Comparison of Various Settings of Poems</u> from Goethe's Wilhelm <u>Meisters Lehrjahre</u>.Unpub. DMA dissertation. University of Indiana. 1978.
- Berman, L. et al. <u>Word and Music: The Scholar's View</u>. U.S.A.: Harvard University, 1972.
- Berry, W. Form in Music. New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1966.
- Boerner, Peter. Johann Wolfgang von Goethe 1832-1982. Bonn: Inter Nationes, 1981.
- Bowring, E.A. translated, et al. <u>Poems of Goethe</u>. N. Y.: Lovell Coryell & Company, 1882.
- Boylan, P. <u>The Lieder of Hugo Wolf</u>. Unpublished dissertation. University of Michigan. 1968.
- Broker Heil, Norbert. et al. "Lied," The <u>New Grove Dictionary of Music and</u> <u>Musicians</u>. Edited by Stanley Sadie. London: Macmillan Publishers Limited. 1980. Vol. 10. p. 830-847.
- Campbell, B. <u>The Solo and Sacred Lieder of Hugo Wolf</u>. Unpublished dissertation. Columbia University, 1969.
- Carner, Mosco. <u>B B C Music Guides</u>: Hugo Wolf Songs. London: B B C Publications, 1982.
- Castelnuovo-Tedesco. M. "Music and Poetry: Problems of a Songwriter," <u>Musical</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, XXX (1944), p.102-111.
- Chew, Beoffrey. "Song" <u>New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians</u>. Edited by Stanley Sadie. London: Macmillan. 1980. Vol. 17. p.510-521.
- Coleridge, A.D. Goethe's Letters to Zelter. London: George Bell And Sons, 1887.
- Crocker, Richard L. <u>A History of Musical Style</u>. N. Y.: Mc Graw-Hill. 1966.
- Davis, P. G. "Hugo Wolf: The Finest and Fullest Flowering of the Lied," <u>High</u> <u>Fidelity</u>, 24 (1974), p.81-3. Mc Graw-Hill. 1966.
- Decsey, Ernst. Hugo Wolf. Berlin: Schuster & Loeffler.
- Dictrich, F.D. <u>The Fischer Dieskau Book of Lieder</u> Translated by George Bird & Richard Stokes. London: Bictor Gollancz Lt., 1976.
- Docherty, B. "English Song and the German Lied 1904-1934," <u>Tempo</u>, 162 (Jun 1987), p.75-85.
- Ehrmann, A. von. "Johannes Brahms and Hugo Wolf: A Biographical Parallel," <u>Musical</u> <u>Quarterly</u>, (Oct 1943), p.458-465.
- Elson, J. "The Songs of Hugo Wolf," The NATS Journal, 36/n4 (1980), p.12-17.

- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von. <u>The Autobiography of Johann Wolfgang von Goethe</u>. Translated by John Oxenford. Chicago and London: The University of Chicago Press, 1974. Vol. I & II.
- ------ <u>Works of Goethe: Miscellaneous Poems</u>. N.Y.: Lovell Coryell & company, 1882.
- ----- <u>Early and Miscellaneous Letters of J.W. Goethe</u>. With notes and a short biography by Edward Bell. London: George Bell & Sons, 1884.
- ----- The Autobiography of Goethe. Truth and Poetry: from My Own Life. Together with his annals. London: George Bell And Sons, 1882.
- ----- <u>Faust</u>. Translated by Anna Swanwick. N. Y.: A. L. Burt, Publishers, 18--Introduction p. iii-x/v.
- ----- <u>Faust</u>. Translated and with Introduction by Walter Kaufmann N.Y.: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1963. p.4-61.
- Grasberger, Fed. <u>Hugo Wolf: Briefe am Melanie Köchert</u>. (Letters to Melanie Köchert, Wolf's Wife.) Tutzing: Hans Schneider, 1964.
- Grealish, J. "Edward Moerike and Hugo Wolf: Poetry and Music, Indivisible," <u>The</u> <u>NATS Journal</u>, 29/n.1. (1972) p.17-18.
- Green, D.M. <u>Form in Tonal Music: An Introduction to Analysis</u>. London: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 1965.
- Gulke, Peter. "Sterb ich, so hullt in Blumen meine Glieder...Zu einem Lied von Hugo Wolf," <u>Musica</u>, XXXIII/2 (1979), p.132-40.
- Hamburger, P. "The Interpretation of Picturesque Elements in Wolf's Songs," <u>Tempo</u>, no. 48 (1958), p.9-15.
- Heartz, Daniel. "Classical," <u>The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians</u>. Edited by Stanley Sadie. London: Macmillan, 1980. Vol.4. p.449-454.
- Jancik, Hans. <u>Hugo Wolf Samtliche Werbe: Gedichte von J. W. von Goethe</u>. Wien: Musikwissenschaftlicher Verlag, 1978. Band 3, Vol. I & II.
- Jellinek, G. "Schumann and Wolf: A Poetic Lieder Recital," Stereo, R23 (Nov. 1969), p.90-91.
- Kaufman, W. translated. <u>Goethe's Faust</u>. N.Y.: Double day & Company, Inc., 1961.
- Kinsey, B. "Mörike Poems Set by Brahms. Schumann and Wolf," <u>The Music Review</u>, 29n.4 (1968), p.257-67.
- Kirby, F.E. <u>Music in the Romantic Period, An Anthology with Commentary</u>. N.Y.: Schirmer Books. c1986. p.874-887.
- Kohs, E.B. <u>Musical Form: Studies in Analysis and Synthesis</u>. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, c 1976.
- Kravitt, E.F. "Tempo as an Expressive in the Late Romantic Lied," <u>Musical Quartery</u>, lix (1973), p.497-517.
- ----- "The Orchestral Lied: An Inquiry into its Style and Unexpected Flowering Around 1900, <u>"Music Review</u>, vol. 37 (1976), p.209-226.

- Lang, Paul Henry. <u>Music in Western Civilization</u>. N. Y.: W. W. Norton & Company, Inc., 1941, p.618-922.
- Legge, W. "Hugo Wolf's Afterthoughts on His Mörike-Lieder," <u>Music Review</u>, 2(1941), p.211.
- Leichtentritt, H. Musical Form. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1951.
- Landau, Anneliese. <u>The Lied: the Unfolding of its Style</u>. Washington, D.C.: University Press of America. 1980.
- Loewen, W. J. <u>The Relationship of Text and Vocal Aspects in the Mörike of Songs of</u> <u>Hugo Wolf</u>. Unpub. Dissertation. University Missouri-Kansas City, 1983.
- Machlis, Joseph. The Enjoyment of Music. N.Y.: W. W. Norton & Company, 1955.
- Maecklenburg, A. "Hugo Wolf and Anton Bruckner," <u>Musical Quarterly</u>, (July 1938), p.291-299.
- Mclver, W. W. "The Declamation in Selected Songs from Hugo Wolf's "Italienisches Liederbuch," <u>The NATS Journal</u>, Bul 34n.2 (Dec. 1977), p.32-7.
- Miller, P.L. <u>The Ring of Words: An Anthology of Song Texts</u>. N.Y.: W.W. Norton & Company. Inc. 1973.
- Newman, Ernest, <u>Hugo Wolf</u>. With a new introduction by Walter Legge. N.Y.: Dover Publication, Inc. 1966. pp.279.
- ----- "Words and Music in Hugo Wolf," <u>The Hugo Wolf Society: 1931 1938</u>. London: EMI Records Limited. 1981. p. 9 - 10.
- ----- "Wolf's Goethe Songs," <u>The Hugo Wolf Society: 1931 1938</u>. London: EMI Records Limited. 1981, p. 18 - 19.
- ----- "A Note on Wolf as Craftsman," <u>The Hugo Wolf Society: 1931 -1938</u>. London: EMI Records Limited. 1981, p. 25 - 26.
- ----- "The Italienisches Liederbuch," <u>The Hugo Wolf Society: 1931 1938</u>. London: EMI Records Limited. 1981, p. 33 - 36.
- ------ "'Declamation' and Form in Wolf," <u>The Hugo Wolf Society: 1931 1938</u>. London: EMI Records Society. 1981. p. 43 - 47.
- ----- "Wolf, Schumann and Others", <u>The Hugo Wolf Society: 1931 1938</u>. London: EMI Records Society, 1981. p. 53 - 55.
- Prawer, S.S. The Penguin Book of Lieder. U.S.A.: Penguin Books, 1964.
- Rogers, Alexander. <u>Goethe's Reineke Fox, West-Eastern Divan, and Achilleid</u>. London: George Bell And Sons, 1890. p.269-303
- Rue, J. La. Guidelines for Style Analysis. N.Y.: W.W. Norton & Company. Inc., 1970.
- Salzman, E. "Hugo Wolf Lieder by Fischer-Dieskau and Barenboim: Performance in the Great Traditions, " <u>Stereo Review</u> 38 (April 1977), p.84.
- Sams, Eric. The Songs of Hugo Wolf, London: Eulenburg Books, 1983.

- ----- "Wolf, Hugo," <u>The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians</u>. Edited by Stanley Sadie. London: Macmillam, 1980. vol. 20, p.475-502.
- Sarchet, W.M.L. <u>The Hugo Wolf of Ernst Decsey</u>. Upub. Dissertation. University of Indiana, 1974.
- Schweitzer, Albert. Goethe: Five Studies. Boston: Beacon Press, 1948.
- Spender, Stephen. <u>Great Writings of Goethe</u>. U.S.A.: The New American Library, 1958. Introduction p.vii-xix.
- Spink, Ian. <u>An Historical Approach to Musical Form</u>. London: G. Bell and Sons Ltd., 1967.
- Stein, D.J. <u>Extended Tonal Procedure in the Lieder of Hugo Wolf</u>. Unpublished Dissertation. University of Yale, 1982.
- ----- "The Expansion of the Subdominant in the Late 19th Century, "Journal of Music Theory, 27/no. A (1983) p.153-80.
- ------ Hugo Wolf's Lieder and Extensions of Tonality. U.S.A.: UMI Research Press. 1985.
- Stein, J.M. "Poem and Music in Hugo Wolf's Morike Songs," Musical Quarterly Liii
  (1967), p.22-38.
- Stein, J. M. "Musical Settings of the Songs from Wilhelm Meister," <u>Comparative</u> <u>Literature</u>, XX11/2 (Spring 1970), p.125-46.
- ------ <u>Poem and Music in the German Lied from Gluck to Hugo Wolf</u>. Cambridge: Harvard University Press. 1971.
- Stein, L. <u>Structure & Style: The Study and Analysis of Musical Forms</u>. New Jersey: Summy-Birchard Music, 1979.
- Sternfeld, F.W. "Goethe, Johnann Wolfang von," <u>The New Grove Dictionary of Music</u> <u>and Musicians</u>. Edited by Stanley Sadie. London: Macmillan Publishers, 1980. vol. 7. p.491-2.
- Steven, Denis. <u>A History of Song</u>, N.Y.: W. W. Norton & Company, Inc., 1960.
- Walker, Frank. "The History of Wolf's Italian Serenade," <u>Musical Review</u>. 9(1947), p. 161.
- ----- Hugo Wolf: A Biography. London: J. M. Dent & Sons Ltd., 1968.
- Warrack, John. "Romantic," <u>The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians</u>. Edited by Stanley Sadie. London: Macmillan, 1980. Vol. 16. p.141-144.
- Werba, Erik. "Italienische Liederbuch von H. Wolf und J. Marx," <u>Oesterreichische</u> <u>Musikzeitschrift</u>, XXV:10 (Oct. 1970), p.600-607.
- Whittall, Arnold. "Form," <u>The New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians</u>. Edited by Stanley Sadie. London: Macmillan. 1980. vol. 6. p.709-710.
- Wolf, H. <u>The Music Criticism of Hugo Wolf</u>. Translated, Edited and Annotated by Henry Pleasent, N.Y.: Holmes & Meier., 1979.

### THESIS ABSTRACT

### THE RELATIONSHIP BEWTWEEN TEXT AND MUSIC IN SELECTED GOETHE LIEDER BY HUGO WOLF

#### BY

### CHAN YUET CHUN

The repertoire of the German Lied constitutes one of the greatest musical treasures of the nineteenth century. Hugo Wolf brought this genre to maturity. His Lieder used the formal poetry of the nineteenth-century writers such as Mörike, Eichendorff and Goethe, and sought a close relationship between poetry and music.

This study mainly deals with the formal devices employed by Wolf in selected Lieder to texts by Goethe from the <u>Goethe Lieder Album</u> as shown below. It further aims to observe the relationship between the poetic concept and the musical realization of the text.

- 1. Harper (I, II & III) and Mignon (I, II, III & IV) from Wilhem Meister
- 2. <u>Anakreons Grab</u>
- 3. <u>Blumengruss</u>
- 4. Epiphanias
- 5. Der Rattenfäger
- A song cycle of ten love-songs, entitled <u>Aus dem "Buch Suleika des</u> <u>West-ösflichen Divans"</u>
- 7. Grenzen der Menschheit, Ganymed and Prometheus

Chapters I and II briefly introduce the creative life of H. Wolf as a song writer and the life and poetry respectively of the poet, J. W. Goethe. Chapter III displays Wolf's response to Goethe's lyrics and selected Goethe Lieder (listed above). Wolf created a wealth of forms, often individually tailored to the poetic shape, sense and mood, while giving the illusion of a traditional musical form. Therefore a careful examination of songs will be presented according to types: namely, varied strophic form, bipartite form, tripartite form, mixed form, freely-structured form, through-composed form and cyclic form. The relationship between text and form, the intimacy between and affiliation of musical pattern and poetic content will be discussed as appropriate. Chapter V presents the summary and conclusions of the study.

ŀ



